

Who's who in the works of Francis Brett Young

LATEST ADDITIONS: *ROBERT BRIDGES: A CRITICAL STUDY*, *BLOOD ORANGES; COTSWOLD HONEY*

Francis Brett Young's world is rich in characters. In the index so far created the number of characters in each book/short story range between 4 and 559. Many of these are his own creations, who frequently appear, in greater or lesser roles, across several books. A large number are actual historical characters – the real people whom he introduces into his stories. These illustrate Young's wide interests, embracing architects, artists, bankers, diplomats, engineers, financiers, inventors, monarchs, musicians, physicians, politicians, revolutionaries, scientists, soldiers, sportsmen, surgeons, writers and many more...

This is an on-going project on which a number of society members are currently working. It will be up-dated as each new index is completed, when the descriptors of Young's own character creations may well be expanded as more information becomes available.

Key:

Characters created by Francis Brett Young [Total: 1,812] }
Characters from the Bible, works of literature, mythology etc [Total: 429] } = 3,749
Historical Characters [Total: 1,508] }

Forenames indented under surname headings indicate family connections

* = FBY fictional place-name

Novels:

U = Undergrowth (1913) [47+14+28=89]

IA = The Iron Age (1916) [52+3+19=74]

TB = The Tragic Bride (1920) [24+11+14=49]

PR = Pilgrim's Rest

SH = Sea Horses

MBJ = My Brother Jonathan (1928) [104+50+84=238]

MMP = Mr & Mrs Pennington (1931) [97+24+70=191]

TLW = This Little World (1934) [101+33+77=211]

TSC = They Seek a Country (1937) [85+11+65=161]

CG = The City of Gold (1939) [127+21+150=298]

W = Wistanslow (1956) [36+2+69=107]

DS = Deep Sea (1914) [56+9+11=76]

CM = The Crescent Moon (1918) [18+14+17=49]

BD = The Black Diamond (1921) [95+6+11=112]

W = Woodsmoke

POC = Portrait of Clare (1927) [139+28+114=281]

BR = Black Roses (1929) [29+8+37=74]

HUW = The House Under the Water (1932) [80+10+73=163]

WL = White Ladies (1935) [98+24+99=221]

POV = Portrait of a Village (1937) [64+14+73=151]

MLF = Mr Lucton's Freedom

AZF = At Zeal Ferry (2025) [34+15+18=67]

DT = The Dark Tower (1915) [34+19+38 = 91]

YP = The Young Physician (1919) [121+35+114=270]

RK = The Red Knight (1921) [27+4+17=48]

CHa = Cold Harbour (1924) [38+8+29=75]

KL – The Key of Life (1928) [33+13+32=78]

JR = Jim Redlake (1930) [125+46+150=321]¹

FF = Far Forest (1936) [82+20+20=182]

DBR = Dr Bradley Remembers (1938) 106+18+113=237]

MAH = A Man About the House (1942) [41+15+39=95]

¹ The author's note to *Jim Redlake* acknowledges 94 christened characters in the novel. This bears no resemblance to the number actually identified and listed in this index.

Short Story Collections:

BIO = Blood Oranges (1932) [$11+1=12$]

CBo = The Christmas Box

The Dead Village (1910)

Bird of Passage (1910)

Matrimonial (1910)

St Quentin (1918)

A Message (1923)

The Cup (1927)

Hamlet (1934)

Wireless Message (1940)

East is East

The Prescription

Puppets at the Fair

CB = The Cage Bird & Other Stories (1933)

1. Shellis's Reef ($5+1+2=8$)

2. A Busman's Holiday (8)

3. Eros and Psyche ($6+5+16=27$)

4. Balalaika ($1+5=6$)

5. The Cage Bird ($7+1=8$)

6. Armistice ($5+1+1=7$)

7. Knight Errant ($4+4+2=10$)

8. Orange Blossom (6)

9. Egeria ($5+2+5=12$)

10. Mr Walcot Goes Home ($2+2=4$)

11. Glamour ($8+2+8=18$)

12. The Perfect Day ($6+1+7=14$)

13. The Pearl and the Oyster ($5+1=6$)

CHo = Cotswold Honey (1940)

1. Cotswold Honey [$7+1=8$]

2. Enemy Alien [$9+3=12$]

3. The Magnet [$8+2+4=14$]

4. True Blue [$8+1+5=14$]

5. By Special Arrangement [$6+1=7$]

6. Blood Oranges [Reprint of 1932 story]

7. The Ship's Surgeon's Yarn [$6+4=10$]

8. Soul Overboard [$4+1=5$]

9. It's an Ill Wind [$3+2+2=7$]

10. The Last Card [$4+1=5$]

11. Mr Campbell's Daughter [$8+2+1=11$]

12. The Devil and the Deep Blue Sea [$3+1=4$]

Non-Fiction:

RB = Robert Bridges: A Critical Study (1914) [$102+108=210$]

ISA = In South Africa (1952) [$8+76=84$]

MOT = Marching on Tanga (1917) [$6+43=49$]

Poetry:

FDS = Five Degrees South

I = The Island (1944) [$31+71+457=559$]

P = Poems 1916-1918

A

A, Mr	member of White's Club who has bet Mr B that the Marquess of C will propose to Miss D I XXXV
Aaron	[no surname] horse drover DBR 2(III)
Aaron	in Hebrew bible the brother of Moses and Miriam CG B2I(1)
Abas	in Greek mythology son of Lynceus; 12 th king of Argos; great-grandfather of Perseus RB X
Abberley	Worcestershire family MBJ 1(I); HUW3(1,3); TLW xii,xvii; WL V(2,5); POV III, V, VII-VIII
Annabel	elderly occupant of Monk's Norton* Manor; sister of Richard POV I-VIII; CG B3II(1)
Colonel	Worcestershire landowner, Lord D'Abitot's cousin TSC 1(1-4,6,7)
Laura	sister of Richard CG B3II(1)
Lavinia	Colonel Abberley's sister TSC 1(2)
Lettice	deceased younger sister of Annabel POV IV
Miss	elder sister, aunt of Rupert; descendant of extinct barony POC 3II,III,VIII, 4II; TLW iv,xii,xxii
Richard	from Grafton Lovett*, Worcestershire; subaltern in the Ninety-fourth, serving in South Africa; in love with Maria Grafton; killed at Bronkhorst Spruit CG B3II(1-2),III(3-4), B4I(6),III(3),V(2)
Rupert	nephew of Miss Abberley POC 3VIII
Susan	younger sister; aunt of Rupert; descendant of extinct barony POC 3II,III,VIII, 4II,VII, 5VII,X,XVI
Abinadab	of Kireath-jearim; custodian of Ark of the Covenant TSC 2(2)
Abiram	in Hebrew bible with his brother, Dathan and Korah challenged the authority of Moses and Aaron CG B1I(2),II(2)
Abraham	Hebrew patriarch; significant in Judaism, Christianity and Islam U XXV; FF I.ii; CG B1II(5), B2I(2); MAH II(12)
Achan	in Hebrew bible, son of Carmi; violated sacred law and with his family was stoned to death CG B1I(1)
Achilles	son of King Peleus and the nymph Thetis; killed by Paris before the siege of Troy; hero of Homer's <u>Iliad</u> RB III,VIII-X; I V
Achmet (i)	[no surname] Egyptian foreman at North Bromwich's* excavations in Valley of the Kings KL III(4), IV(4)
Achmet (ii)	[no surname] scoundrel & Cairo dragoman number 358; has brief affair with Agatha CB 11.I-II,IV-V
Actaeon	in Greek mythology changed to a stag by Artemis and torn to pieces by his own dogs MBJ 1(VI)
Adam	in the bible story the first man, created by God from the earth RK VII(1); CHa VIII; MAH I(6); I XIV,XV,XXXII; POC 1IX; RB II
Adam	
James (1739-94)	Scottish architect W 4
Robert (1728-92)	Scottish architect POC 2XI; MBJ 1(VI); JR 2.V; HUW 3(1,2,4); TLW vii,xii,xvii; WL V(5); POV III; MAH I(1-3); W4; CHo 2
Addison, Joseph (1672-1719)	English essayist and politician; founder of <u>The Spectator</u> POV II
Adèle, Mother St	of the Sisters of the Holy Family of Bordeaux, took charge of Johannesburg General Hospital in 1888 CG B4III(1)
Adendorff, Gert (1848-1914)	of the Natal Native Contingent; leader of trek to cross the Limpopo at Floris Drift CG B4III(2),V(1)
Adkins, Joe	blacksmith at Thorpe Folville* JR 1.VII
Adonis	in classical mythology the beautiful youth beloved by Aphrodite POC 3I; KL I(3-4), IV(7); MMP X(i); HUW 2(2); WL II(11; I XXI,XLII(1)
Aedhild	daughter of Wulfgeat; sister of Aedwulf I IX
Aedwulf	"the dispossessed" whose inheritance is gifted by his father, Wulfgeat, to Evesham Abbey I IX
Aegle	in Greek mythology one of the Hesperides (nymphs of the evening); sister of Erytheia RB X

Aelfric, the Provost (1021-66)

Aelfwig (c1004-66)

Aelfwine

Æschylus (c525-455 BCE)

Aesculapius [Aeschylus]

Aethelric the Childmaster

Agamemnon

Agatha

Agnes

Agnes

Agnes

Agnes, St (c291-304)

Agrippina (15-59)

Ahaz, King

Ah Qui

Ah Li

Aidan, St (590-651)

à Kempis, Thomas (1380-1471)

Akenside, Mark (1721-1770)

Akhnaton (C14BCE)

Alan IV (c1063-1119)

Alava, Ignacio María (1750-1817)

Albassini, João (1813-1888)

Albert

Albert, Prince (1819-61)

Alexander II (c1015-73)

Alexander of Württemberg (1804-55)

Alexander the Great (356-23BCE)

Alexandra, Queen (1844-1925)

Alexandre

Alfonso, Don

Alfred

soldier serving with Ealdorman Alfred of Huntingdonshire during Norman conquest; killed at Battle of Maldon **I VII,IX**

Abbot of Winchester; uncle of Harold Godwinson and brother of Earl Godwine **I IX**

Abbot of Evesham to whom Wulfgeat gifts the lands of his son Aedwulf **I IX**

ancient Greek tragedian **RB X**

Roman god of medicine **U XIX; YP 2.VI(ii); MBJ 3(II)**

The Waltham Chronicle names two Waltham canons, Osgod Cnoppe and Aethelric Childemaister, who accompanied Harold Godwinson to Hastings **I IX**

King of Mycenae, leader of the Achaeans in the Trojan War **YP 1.I(i)**

[no surname] niece of Martha Jenkins; engaged to & subsequently marries Simeon Jackson; has brief affair with dragoman

Achmet **CB 11.I-V**

[no surname] maid to the Prossers at The Dyke Farm* **BD 21**

[no surname] Lancashire Fell farmer's daughter **MMP IV(ii)**

hunchbacked chainmaker employed by Mrs Parks **FF III.i**

Agnes of Rome; virgin martyr **RB I**

[Agrippina the Younger] Roman empress 49- 54, mother of Nero; 4th wife Claudius, whose son Britannicus she murdered;**RB XI; I V**

King of Judah 735-715BCE; noted for participating in child sacrifice **CM 10.II**

Chinese opium smoker who arranges M'Crae's escape from Singapore **CM 7.III**

Cardiff Chinaman, stoker aboard the *Boston Hall*; opium addict **RK II(1)**

Irish monk and missionary credited with converting the Anglo-Saxons to Christianity in Northumbria **ISA 3(5)**

German-Dutch Catholic canon; author of *The Imitation of Christ* **POC 1II, 2VI**

English poet and physician **YP 1.II(iii), 2.IV(ii)**

assumed name of Amenhotep IV, Egyptian pharaoh of 18th dynasty who renounced the worship of the old gods, introducing a monotheistic worship of the sun-disc (Aten); hence known as the Heretic Pharaoh; husband of Nephartiti **POC 5II; KL III(3-4); CB 11.I**

Duke of Brittany from 1072 until his abdication in 1112; Count of Nantes; Count of Rennes **I IX**

Spanish naval officer; second-in-command of the fleet in Cadiz; present at the Battle of Trafalgar **I XXXVI**

[also known as Juwawa] European chief of large group of Bantu people in Transvaal **CG B4I(2)**

[no surname] coachman who drives Fladburn family to a picnic on Uffdown* **WL II(9)**

of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha; Prince Consort to Queen Victoria **YP 1.II(iii); BR1.II; DBR 3(I); I XLII(1,3,5,7)**

[Anselm of Baggio] Pope from 1061 until his death **I IX**

[Duke Alexander Paul Ludwig Konstantin] *German nobleman*; brother of Ernst **I XLII(1)**

[also known as Iskander] King of Macedonia **CM 3.I; MMP VI(i); CG B2III(2); RB III; I XXXIV**

Queen consort of Edward VII Of Great Britain & Northern Ireland; daughter of King Christian IX of Denmark **JR 2.VII**

waiter at the Étoile, Madame Lepelletier's Soho restaurant **U P**

(Il Grosso) money-lender; returned to Pogerola from South America **BIO**

[no surname] Lord Essendine's footman **JR 3.II**

Alfred	[no surname] sheriff's officer TLW xviii
Alfred , King (849-99)	[Aelfred; the Great] Anglo-Saxon King of Wessex MBJ 1(IX), 3(II); I VII, IX, XXXI(5)
Alice	heroine of Lewis Carroll's Alice's Adventures in Wonderland and Through the Looking Glass TLW ii
Allbright , Madame	owner of North Bromwich* dress shop MMP I(ii,v), II(iv), X(iii)
Allen , Freddie	boyhood friend whom Tom Worden recalls when ill with fever U IX
Allesandro , Don	wealthy Naples merchant BR 1.VI, 2.I-V, 3.III
Allsopp , Samuel (1842-1897)	[2nd Baron Hindlip] Brewery owner, Deputy Chairman of Great Northern Railway and Conservative politician WL II(12)
Almeh	daughter of the King of Fez in Calderon's El Principe Constante RB VIII
Altrincham-Harris , Dr	GP of Mawne Heath*/Sedgebury*; partner of Drs Wills and Findlay DBR 8(II,V), 9(IV), 10(IV), 13(II-IV)
Altrincham-Harris , (Dr) Charles	GP of Lower Sparkdale*; employs Edwin Ingleby as his dispenser YP 2.VIII(I,iii), IX(i), X(I,iii)
Altrincham-Harris , (Dr) James	North Bromwich* sixpenny doctor, with surgery behind the Art Gallery MMP XI(iv), XII(I,v-vi)
Alva , Duke of (1507-82)	[Ferdinand Alvarez de Toldeo] Spanish general, sent to put down the 1567 revolt in the Netherlands JR 5.II; CG B3III(1)
Amathea	in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs RB X
Amati	16 th /17 th century Italian family of violin makers from Cremona CB .4
Ambrogio , Don	priest; Paul Ritchie's great uncle BR 1.II, IV-VI, 2.II, IV, 3.III, 4.II-III, V-VI
Ambrose , Brother	Secretary at Monastery of Our Lady of Llandulas DT XI
Ambrose , Sergeant	Colonel Tregaron's butler at Nant Escob* HUW 1(2)
Amenhotep IV	See Akhnaton KL III(4)
Amenophis III (c1411-1375BCE)	Hellenized form of Amenhotep; Egyptian pharaoh of 18 th dynasty; father pf Akhnaton KL III(1)
American Gentleman	in a liaison with Salvatore Ferraro, by whom he was blackmailed; subsequently took his own life MAH II(7,9)
Amiens	Lord who accompanies exiled Duke Senior into the Forest of Arden in Shakespeare's As You Like It I XI
Aminta	character in Paul Verlaine's poem <i>Mandoline</i> (1869) AZF XIII
Amon	Egyptian deity, revered as king of the gods POC 5II; KL III(4)
Amphitoë	in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs RB X
Anacreon (c570-475BCE)	Greek lyric poet POC 5XIV
Anderson , Mary (1859-1940)	[Mary Anderson de Navarro] American theatre actress MBJ 1(I)
Andrea	pharmacist; Mayor of Pogerola; brother of Concetta; Paul Ritchie's uncle BR 1.II-VI, 2.III, 3.III, 4.VII
Andrew , Prince	[Andrei Nikolayevich Bolkonsky] character in Leo Tolstoy's 1869 novel War and Peace JR 4.III
Andrew , St	apostle, brother of Simon Peter; patron saint of Scotland YP 1.I(i), ISA 3(5); I XII, XX
Angelina	[no surname] maid at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone*; younger sister of Assunta MAH II(11-12,15)
Anne , Queen (1665-1714)	younger daughter of James II, succeeded William III in 1702, becoming last Stuart monarch POC 2II, 3V, 5I; MBJ 1(III,VI), 2(II,V); JR 5.V;
	HUW 1(8), 3(2); TLW xv; TSC 1(7); WL IV(5), V(1); POV I,VIII; DBR 9(III); ISA 1(4)
Annie	[no surname] Halesby* housekeeper and cook for Mrs Barrow YP 1.IX(ii)
Annina	girl from Pogerola, whom Paul Ritchie wishes to paint; her father and two uncles are also mentioned BR 1.V-VI, 2.II, 3.III
Ann Veronica	[Stanley] suffragette, eponymous heroine of novel by H.G. Wells MMP VII(ii)
Anson , George (1697-1762)	English naval commander; First Lord of the Admiralty (1751); Admiral of the Fleet (1761) I XXXI(2)

Anstruther , Philip (1841-1881)	commanding officer of the Ninety-fourth, serving in South Africa; killed at Bronkhorst Spruit JR 3.VIII; CG B3II(2), III(3-4)
Anthony , of Padua St (1195-1231)	[Fernando Martins de Bulhões] Portuguese Catholic priest and Franciscan friar TB II; CHa VII; HUW 1(8,12)
Antigone	in Greek mythology the daughter of Oedipus; eponymous heroine of drama by Sophocles YP 2.I(i)
Antiphala	character in Robert Bridges' play <u>The Feast of Bacchus</u> (1889) RB IX
Antonino	[no surname] gardener at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone*; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of <u>A Man About the House</u> MAH II(2-3,8,11)
Antonio	relative of Annina; incites Andrea to rage over Paul's desire to become a painter BR 1.V
Antrim	
Janet	wife of Jimmy Antrim CHa VIII
Jimmy	friend of Ronald Wake and <i>Cold Harbour's</i> unnamed narrator CHa VIII
Anubis	Egyptian god of the dead, represented by a jackal or a human figure with the head of a jackal. KL III(4)
Apollo	Greek god of poetry, song, healing and diseases YP 2.VI(ii); MOT XVII; RB X
Apollyon	The Destroyer; angel of the bottomless pit in the New Testament book of <u>Revelation</u> BR 1.III
April (i)	[no surname] Hottentot ox-driver bought by Sarel Prinsloo TSC 3(1)
April (ii)	[no surname] Griqua guard at Smitsdorp Gaol CB 5.II
Aphrodite	in Greek mythology goddess of love; Roman equivalent Venus RB X
Apseudès	in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs RB X
Apuleius (c124 -171)	[Lucius Apuleius Madaurensis] Numidian Latin-language prose writer, Platonist philosopher and rhetorician RB II,X
Archbell , (Rev) James (1798-1866)	Wesleyan missionary, chosen by the Voortrekkers as their spiritual leader in Natal. TSC 3(4)
Arethusa	in Greek mythology a nymph transformed into a spring to escape the river god Alpheus RB X
Ariel	airy spirit, servant of Prospero in Shakespeare's <u>The Tempest</u> I XLII(6)
Aristotle (384-322BCE)	Greek philosopher & scientist; influential figure in the history of western thought JR 3.III; I III
Armstrong , Hugh	playwright Cho 3 I-III,V,VI
Arnold , Matthew (1822-88)	English poet and critic CHa II; POC 4II; MBJ 1(VI); DBR 4(I); RB I,IV
Arnold , Thomas (1795-1842)	English educationalist; headmaster of Rugby School, father of Matthew Arnold POC 5VIII
Arnot , David (1821-94)	law agent and advisor to Griqua chief Nikolas Waterboer CG B1I(4)
'Arold	[no surname] Lord Crowle's footman W 5(3)
Artemis	in classical mythology goddess of the moon, hunting and woodlands TB II; MBJ 3(VI); JR 2.III; HUW 1(3)
Arthur , King (6 th century)	[Ambrosius] semi-legendary Romano-British war leader; reputedly united British tribes against invading Saxons YP 1.II(iii), III(i); TLW v,xj; RB II; I VI
Baker , Matilda	widowed sister of John Potts, of Villa Britannia on unnamed Italian island Cho 4
Arthur , Prince (1486-1502)	Henry VII's eldest son, whose prior marriage to Catherine of Aragon enabled Henry VIII's divorce and break with Rome I XVIII
Arthur	[no surname] friend of Carlyon, mentioned in his diary and donor of his crucifix U XIV,XIX,XXI
Ashtoreth	in Canaanite religion the consort of El, chief among the gods CM 10.II-III
Aspinall , Arabella	Miss Loach's widowed sister from Bournemouth; daughter of past vicar of Chaddesbourne* TLW xxi
Asquith , Herbert H. (1852-1928)	1 st Earl of Oxford & Asquith; English statesman; prime minister 1908-16 JR 5.IV
Asser (d c909)	Welsh monk from St David's, consecrated Bishop of Sherborne in the 890s I VII

Assunta	[no surname] maid at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone*; older sister of Angelina; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of <i>A Man About the House</i> MAH II(2-3,6-7,9-11,15)
Astarte	in Canaanite religion the consort and sister of Baal CM 8.I,10.II; CHa IV, VI-VII, IX; ISA 7(1)
Astill	North Bromwich* brewers after whom an archaeologists' house on North Bromwich* Egyptian dig is named U VIII,XIII, XVI-XVII; IA XI; BD 1,10,14,24; KL III(1,3-4), IV(1,3-5,7); WL II(9,12); POV I-II
(Sir) Joseph	Mayor of North Bromwich*; Vice-Chancellor of North Bromwich* University; brewer U XVI; DT II; IA VII; YP 2.I(i),III(i-ii),V(i),VI(iii); POC 4VII, 5VIII,XVI; MBJ 1(IV,VIII), 2(I,III); BR 1.I; MMP V(ii), X(iii), XI(i); TLW xii; FF II.ii; DBR 4(VI-VII), 11(II); MAH I(2,5-6)
Lady	Sir Joseph's wife POC 5I,iii,V; JR 2.II; MMP XI(i); MAH I(4,6)
Walter	brother(?) of Joseph U VIII
Astill	
Marjorie	friend of Bella Small, wife of Reg; "jolly, uncomplicated, blonde, plump, rich, easy-going, a trifle vulgar" WL II(6,10,12), III(1-2)
Reg	brewer of Alvaston, North Bromwich*, husband of Marjorie WL II(6,12), III(1)
Astronomer Royal	senior officer of royal household, dating from appointment of John Flamsteed in 1675 CG B2I(2)
Athalie	eponymous heroine of play by Racine, set to music by Mendelssohn; based on story of biblical Queen Athaliah JR 1.III
Athene	in Greek mythology the daughter of Zeus and Metis DBR 10(I); AZF VII
Atkins, Joe	blacksmith of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* HUW 1(3); TLW ii,x,xv,xx
Atkins	Welsh farmer U XIII
Atlas	in Greek mythology a Titan condemned to hold up the heavens for eternity POC 4III, 5XV
Atticus, Titus Pomponius (110-32 BCE)	Roman writer famous for his correspondence with statesman and writer Cicero I III
Attila (c406-453)	King of the Huns, "the Scourge of God," whose empire at one point extended from the Rhine to China RK III(2); CG B4I(2)
Attwood, George	Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death TLW xxii
Atwell, Aaron	Burrowdown* farmer YP 1.XII(i)
Atwell, Curly	west-countryman; worker on North Bromwich* pipe-line BD 12-16
Augeas	in Greek mythology King of Elis; renowned for his vast stables, which were never cleaned until the time of Heracles DBR 2(V)
Augarat	wife of William de Barri and mother of Giraldus Cambrensis HUW 1(2)
Augustine, St (d 604)	Benedictine monk and first Archbishop of Canterbury from 597 CHa III
Augustine, Father	Abbot at Monastery of Our Lady of Llandulas DT XI
Augustus, Octavianus (63BC-14AD)	first Roman emperor W 4; I V,XLII(1)
Augustus of Saxe-Coburg (1818-81)	Prince; later Major General in Austrian army; first cousin of Queen Victoria I XLII(1)
Aulus Plautius (15BCE-57AD)	Roman politician and general; began the Roman conquest of Britain in 43, and became first governor of the new province I V
Aurelius, Marcus (121-180 CE)	Stoic philosopher; Roman Consul; Emperor from 161CE YP 1.I(ii)
Aurangzeb (1618-1707)	Mughal emperor of India I XLII(5)
Austen, Jane (1775-1817)	English novelist DBR 9(II); I I
Austin, Alfred (1835-1913)	English poet MBJ 1(III)
Austin, Herbert (1866-1941)	1 st Baron; English car manufacturer POC 5VI; MMP VI(i)
Avery, Daniel	mole-catcher; helps at Harvest Home at The Dyke Farm* BD 21
Ayah	Madagascan slave, nurse to Prinsloo family TSC 2(2,5,6), 3(4,8)

Aylward, Jim

farmer from Farnham; Hambledon cricketer *I XXXIII*

B

B, Mr

member of White's Club who is bet by Mr A that the Marquess of C will propose to Miss D *I XXXV*

Baal

Canaanite god, son of El *CM 10.II*; *CG B3III(1)*, *B4III(1)*

Bacbus

high priestess of the Oracle of the Divine Bottle in Rabelais's [Gargantua and Pantagruel](#) *RB VIII*

Bacchante

in Greek mythology a priestess of the Bacchus cult *MAH II(7)*

Bacchis

character in Robert Bridges' play [The Feast of Bacchus](#) (1889) *RB IX*

Bacchus

in Roman mythology god of wine *TB I*; *RB V,VIII-X*

Bach, Johann Sebastian (1685-1750)

German composer *DT I-II,VI,VIII*; *YP 2.III(i)*, *VII(i)*, *IX(i)*; *JR 2.VI*, *3.V*; *POC 1VI*, *3IV*, *5V,XIV,6VII*, *7III*; *TLW vi,x,xi,xvii,xix,xxi*; *W 5(1,2)*; *RB I*; *I XLII(3)*, *XLV(1)*

Bacon, Francis (1561-1626)

English philosopher and statesman *U VI*; *POV IV*

Badger

Doris

baby daughter of Fred Badger and Jenny Hadley *FF III.iii,iv,v*

Fred

trapper of Breakneck Bank*, near Nineveh*; succeeds his brother as game-keeper to Sir George Delahay near Lesswardine*; common-law husband of Savinia Loveridge, whom he deserts on marrying Jenny Hadley; father of Doris; murders Savinia, and is executed following his trial *FF I.iii,iv,v*, *II.i,ii,iii,iv*, *III.i,ii,iii,iv,v*

Mrs

barmaid at the Pound House,* after numerous assignations with (amongst others) Abner Fellows, marries the gamekeeper, William 'Bill' Badger *FF III.ii,iii*

William (Bill)

game-keeper to Sir George Delahay; marries Susie Hind and thereafter leaves the service of Delahay *BD 10,12-13,15-22*; *FF III.i,ii, iii*

Baedeker, Karl (1801-59)

German publisher, best known for his series of guidebooks *IA IX*; *POC 3I*; *KL IV(4)*; *CB 11.I*

Baggott, George

middle-aged farmer at Castel Ditches* *KL I(2-3)*

Bagley

Victorian landlord of Wednesford* slums *MBJ 2(I)*

Bagley, Henry William

Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death *TLW xxii*

Bagley, Mr

Sunday School teacher at Lower Sparkdale* *BD 4*,

Bagley, Mr

Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* wheelwright *TLW xii*

Bagley, Mrs

Halesby* charwoman for the Inglebys *YP 1.IX(iii)*

Bagley

Mrs

Wednesford* patient of Jonathan Dakers *MBJ 2(V)*

Sam

husband of above *MBJ 2(V)*

Bagley

Halesby* verger; witness at marriage of Susan Lorimer & Dick Pennington *MMP V(ii)*

Mrs

Halesby* dress maker *MMP I(v)*

Bagley

Mr

Monk's Norton* baker, whose son delivers the bread in a hooded pony-cart *POV IV-V*

Mrs

baker's wife *POV V*

Bagnall, William

waggoner who at the Battle of Worcester (03.09.1651) drove his team of oxen between the Commandery doorway and the city walls allowing Charles II to escape *I XXIV*

Bailey	clerk at Josiah Tinsley & Co Haysech Works WL III(3)
Bailey , Sir Abe (1864-1940)	South African mine magnate and legislator and keen boxer CG B4II(1), V(3-4)
Baillie , John (1788-1852)	early African settler; led the first party in 1819 on board 'Chapman', arriving in Algoa Bay 1820 ISA 3(6)
Baines , Thomas (1820-1875)	English artist who accompanied David Livingstone on his Zambesi expedition CG B1I(2)
Baker	Stourton* wrought-iron nail master; partner of John Bulgin MMP VI(iv), VII(v)
Baker	
Agnes	sister of Hetty and Penelope; proprietor of Hypatia House School for Young Ladies, Bromsberrow* WL II(1)
Hetty	sister of Agnes and Penelope; proprietor of Hypatia House School for Young Ladies, Bromsberrow* WL II(1)
Penelope	sister of Agnes and Hetty; proprietor of Hypatia House School for Young Ladies, Bromsberrow* WL II(1-2)
Baker , (Sir) Herbert (1862-1946)	English architect of Union Buildings, Pretoria ISA 6(1)
Baker , Hugh	son of James; commissioned to select timber from Wyre Forest for Henry VIII's navy I XVIII
Baker , James	shipwright to Henry VIII; first Englishman to cut portholes into ships, allowing guns on a lower deck for better balance in battle conditions I XVIII
Baker , William	commander of British military frontier post established at Port Rex, Buffalo River in 1846 ISA 3(6)
Bakst , Leon (1866-1924)	Russian painter JR 2.IX; CB 3
Bakunin , Mikhail (1814-76)	Russian revolutionary anarchist, socialist and founder of collectivist anarchism RK I(6)
Balaam	in Hebrew bible prophet hired to curse the armies of Israel KL III(1)
Balakirev , Mili (1836-1910)	Russian composer CB 9
Balbus , Lucius (fl 1 st century BCE)	wealthy Roman politician and businessman; born in Spain; associate of Cicero; supporter of Julius Caesar I III
Baldwin (d 1190)	[Bawldwin] English prelate; toured Wales preaching in favour of the Crusades DT III
Balfour , Arthur (1848-1930)	1 st Earl; Scottish statesman and philosopher; Prime Minister 1902-05 POC 4I
Ball , John (c1338 -81)	English priest who took a prominent part in the <i>Peasants' Revolt</i> (1381) for which he was executed I XIV, XV
Ballance , Bob	Colonel Abberley's game-keeper TSC 1(6)
Bantjes , John (1843-1914)	South African prospector who allegedly discovered Witwatersrand Gold Field in 1886 CG B4I(5); ISA 6(1)
Baptist , Mr	publisher of Leonard Portal's novels & poetry CG 13
Barber	
Frederick (1848-1919)	brother of Henry, cousin of Graham; gold prospector, discovered Barber's Reef; founder of Barberton CG B4I(4)
Graham(1835-88)	cousin of Frederick and Henry; gold prospector, discovered Barber's Reef; founder of Barberton CG B4I(4)
Henry (1850-1920)	brother of Frederick, cousin of Graham; gold prospector, discovered Barber's Reef; founder of Barberton CG B4I(4)
Barfreston	
Marchioness of	wife of the Marquess; mother of Lady Helen Pomfret CB 3
Marquess of	[family name: Pomfret] KG; of Grosvenor Square, London; father of Helen CB 3
Baring	German-British merchant bankers; London headquarters founded 1762 HUW 2(6); CG B4V(1)
Barley , Joe (i)	cottager of Grafton Lovett*; John Oakley's grandfather TSC 1(2,4)
Barley , Joe (ii)	Griffith Tregaron's farm worker HUW 1(3-7,10,11), 2(1-4,9,10), I(2), 3(5)
Barlow	
Mr	admirer of Leonard Portal's writing & narrator of <u>The Pearl and the Oyster</u> CG 13

	Mrs	his wife CG.13
Barlow	major	Steven Hingston's schoolfriend at Weston/Kingston-in-Arden POC 5VI,VII
Barnabas		in the New Testament, Cypriot Christian in Jerusalem community; accompanied Paul on a missionary journey to Cyprus I XXIV
Barnato		
	Barney (1852-97)	[Barnett Isaacs] English speculator in South Africa HUW 2(8,10); CG B1II(5), B2III(3,5), B4I(4,6),II(2-3),III(1,3),IV(2); ISA 5(2), 6(1)
	Harry (1850-1908)	mining magnate, brother of Barney, in partnership with whom he acquired great wealth in the diamond fields CG B4I(1)
Barnes	William (1801-86)	English polymath, writer, and poet CHa II; POC 6VII
Barnett	Alfred	Sedgebury* club patient of Dr Bradley DBR 11(I,IV)
Barradale	Mr	North Bromwich* chief waterworks engineer [based on Birmingham's chief waterworks engineer, James Mansergh] U VIII,XIII,XXV; BD 12; HUW 2(10,11) I(2), 3(4,5)
Barratt	Joyce	pupil at St Monica's School, North Bromwich* POC 1II,
Barratt	Mr	Halesby* auctioneer MMP XII(iii)
Barré	Isaac (1726-1802)	Anglo-Irish soldier and politician; aide-de-camp to General Wolfe at Quebec (1759) I XXXI(3)
Barrett		English residents of Middleburg, Transvaal CG B3III(3)
Barrow		
	Mr	deceased Halesby* manufacturer YP 1.IX(ii)
	Mrs	widow of above; neighbour of the Inglebys, based on Ellen Ball, widow of Hales Owen nail-master Ephraim Ball YP 1.IX(i-ii,iv), 2.I(ii),II(i), VIII(i)
Bartholomew	John (1831-93)	Scottish map-engraver TSC 3(3); MOT VII
Bartholomew	St (fl C1)	one of twelve apostles of Jesus; feast day August 24 RK VI(3); CG B3III(1)
Bartlett	Dr	deceased Wednesford* GP from whom Dr Hammond purchased his practice MBJ 2(II)
Barwise		Uffdown* vet POC 2XI
Baskerville	John (1706-75)	English printer DBR 3(II)
Bass	William (1717-87)	English entrepreneur; founded Bass Brewery in 1777 in Burton-upon-Trent WL II(12)
Bassett		
	Mrs	William's wife IA II
	William	coachman to the Willis family of Halesby* IA II-III, VII,XII,XIII-XIV,XVII,XX,XXIII; YP 2.V(ii)
Basson		Boer associate of Bezuidenhout, Cronjé and Koetze CG B3III(2)
Bastard	PC	newly-appointed policeman at Mainstone; dies in a pub brawl with George Malpas BD 12-16,19,25
Bath	Hubert (1883-1945)	British film composer, music director, and conductor POV VII
Bathsheba		wife of Uriah, seduced by King David whom she subsequently married; mother of Solomon MBJ 1(III-IV); TLW xv
Batties/Battyes		North Bromwich confectioners [based on Birmingham's Pattisons] IA VII; POC 2XI,XIII, 4II, 5IV,V,XI, 7VI; MBJ 2(V); MMP I(v), IX(iii), X(i); DBR 8(I)
Battle	Mrs	[Sarah] in <u>Mrs Battle's Opinions on Whist</u> in <u>Essays of Elia</u> by Charles Lamb POV VII
Bayard	Pierre Terrail de (c1476-1524)	French knight and military leader I XXXV
Bayliss		deceased Axcombe* lawyer YP 1.XII(ii)
Bazaine	Achille François (1811-88)	Marshall of France; in Franco-Prussian War trapped at Metz, surrendering his whole army of 173,000 WL I(7)

Bazely, Mr	organist of Halesby* Church W 1(1)
Beagle, Miss	governess to Harriet and Arabella Mortimer WL I(6-9), III(3-4), V(2)
Beagle, Professor	North Bromwich* dance instructor YP 2.V(i-ii), X(ii)
Bean, Jabez	coachman/chauffeur to Dr Weir POC 1I,III,IV,VII-X, 2III-VI,IX,XI,XIV, 3II,VIII, 4II, 5XII
Beardsley, Aubrey (1872-1898)	English illustrator and author, leading figure of the Aesthetic movement YP 2.III(ii-iii); JR 3.II
Beat	wife of Jim, Waterloo Station taxi driver POC 6X
Beaton	North Bromwich* University professor of surgery, based on Birmingham University's Bennett May YP 2.VI(ii)
Beatrice	beloved by Dante and celebrated in <i>Divina Commedia</i> MBJ 1(IX)
Beatty, David (1871-1936)	1 st Earl; English naval commander; succeeded Jellicoe as commander in chief of Grand Fleet 1916; First Sea Lord 1919 JR 5.IV
Beaucaire	
Mrs	of Prince Albert's Place, North Bromwich; * mother of Rosie YP 2.X(i-iii)
Rosie	actress; daughter of the above; briefly Edwin Ingleby's love interest YP 2.IX(iii), X(i-iii)
Beauchamp	family name of the Earls and Duke of Warwick and of Baron <i>Beauchamp</i> de Warwick POV VIII
Beauclerk, Frederick (1773-1850)	[Reverend Lord Frederick de Vere] Anglican priest; outstanding English first-class cricketer; President of MCC 1826–27 I XXXIII
Beaver	"superb" butler at Stoke Priory then White Ladies*, whom Bella Tinsley nicknames Sir Willoughby Patterne WL V(6), VI(2,4)
Beazeley	Colonel Hart's batman at Pedworth* POC 6V,VI,VIII,IX, 7V
Beazeley	
Aaron	miner drowned in Sedgebury* Main Colliery disaster DBR 12(II,IV)
Abner	father of Aaron DBR 12(II,IV)
Gladys	wife of Aaron DBR 12(IV)
Beazley, Mr	carpenter/wheelwright/undertaker of Monk's Norton* POV I,V
Bechstein, Carl (1826-1900)	German manufacturer of pianos POC 1VI, 2XI, 3II, 4VI, 5II,III,V, 7III,IV; W 5(2); CB .4; AZF III,XXX
Beckett, Thomas à (1118-70)	English saint and martyr; Archbishop of Canterbury I VIII
Beckmesser, Sixtus	Nuremburg's town clerk in Wagner's 1868 opera <i>Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg</i> JR 3.V
Beecock, Miss	of Halesby; * companion of Mrs. Barrow YP 1.IX(ii,iv)
Beelzebub	Philistine god; the prince of demons YP 1.VII(ii)
Beer	sailor, once a shipmate of Josh Silley DS III
Beethoven, Ludwig van (1770-1827)	German composer DT II; YP 1.III(iv), IX(i), 2.III(i), IV((ii), VII(i); POC 3IV, 5V, 7III; JR 4.I; HUW 2(3,7); TLW vi,xi,xvii,xxi; POV VII-VIII; DBR 9(IV),10(I); W 5(1); RB I,VIII; I XLV(1); AZF III,XXXII,XXXVI
Beggar	in the Vicolo degli Angeli whom Paul Ritchie aids; survives cholera epidemic BR 4.II-III,VI
Beit, Alfred (1853-1906)	German capitalist and co-founder with Cecil Rhodes of Southern Rhodesia (Zimbabwe) CG B4I(5-6),II(2),III(1,3),IV(2),V(1); ISA 5(2), 6(1)
Beldham, William (1766-1862)	[Silver Billy] English professional cricketer I XXXIII
Belial	alternative name for Satan in Qumran literature FF I.ii,iii; CG B2I(3)
Belinda	eponymous heroine of 1801 novel by Maria Edgeworth TB IV
Bell, (Captain) Thomas (fl 753-60)	aide-de-camp to General Wolfe at Quebec (1759) I XXXI(3)
Bellars	

(Lady) Anne	wife of Lord John; guest of Lord & Lady Essendine JR 2.IX
(Lord) John	"a little old man like a white dormouse... author of <u>Norman Fonts in the Counties of Rutland and Leicestershire</u> " JR 2.IX
Bellini , Giovanni (c1430-1516)	Venetian painter BR1.1 ; MAH I(7)
Bellis , Mr	manager of Bromwich Furnishing Emporium MMP VII (i-ii), VIII(iii-iv,vi), IX(iv), X(ii,iv)
Belloc , Hilaire (1870-1953)	British writer, poet and Liberal MP DBR 13(II)
Bemerton	
Earl of	(FBY's fictionalised Earl of Pembroke) of Wyshford Abbey (FBY's fictionalised Wilton House) POC 7I
Lady Bea	the Earl's wife; director of military hospital at Wyshford* POC 7I,II; TLW v
Bemerton , Mrs	housekeeper and matron at Marmaduke Considine's school at Lapton Huish* TB XIII, XVI
Ben Asra	tribal leader in John Collings Squire's poem <u>Arab Song</u> CB 11.I
Bendoff , Wolff (b1855)	English-born prize fighter; English, African and world heavyweight champion; after his 1889 fight with James Couper, boxing gained a significant role in South African sport CG B4II(1)
Ben Hur	eponymous hero of historical novel by Lew Wallis MAH II(1)
Bennett , William Sterndale (1816-75)	English composer and pianist POC 1IV
Benson , James William (1826-1878)	English watchmaker YP 1.V
Bentley , Sarah	Monk's Norton* sub-postmistress; son shop-assistant in North Bromwich*; deceased husband ("father"); daughter married to Scottish head-gardener POV I-II, VIII
Bentley , Walter Owen (1888-1971)	English engineer MMP III(I-iii), VI(i), VII(v), X(ii-iv), XI((ii,iv), XII(ii)
Beresford	Clare's tenant at Uffdown Manor* POC 5XI,XIII,XIV, 7II
Berkeley , Will	householder outside Worcester Friary Gate 1651 I XXIV
Berlioz Hector (1803-69)	French composer DT II
Bernstein , Leon	composer; ex-Feldwebel of 114 th Rheinland Infantry; revisits and purchases the Chadcombe* house where he was a POW CHo 2
Berrow , Harvey (<i>bap 1719, d 1776</i>)	printer and newspaper proprietor – <u>Berrow's Worcester Journal</u> POV III
Berry	
Rev	vicar of Zeal St Mary AZF II,III,XXVII,XXVIII,
Mrs	wife of above and church organist AZF XXVIII
Berserker	in Old Norse legends a warrior who fought in a trance-like fury wearing animal skins YP 2.III(iii)
Bert	[no surname] sheriff's officer TLW xviii
Berthier , Louis-Alexandre (1753-1815)	French Marshal of the Empire during the Revolutionary & Napoleonic Wars; Minister of War; chief of staff to Napoleon I XXXV
Bertillon , Alphonse (1853-1914)	French police officer, pioneered identification based on physical measurements HUW 3(1)
Bertrand , Henri (1733-1844)	French soldier and military engineer; aide-de-camp to Napoleon (1804) I XXXVIII
Bessemer , (Sir) Henry (1813-98)	English metallurgist and inventor; patented economical steel production IA XIV; WL IV(1); I XLII(6)
Bessie (i)	[no surname] cowman's daughter of Monk's Norton* POV VI
Bessie (ii)	[no surname] Mrs Verdon's maid W 5(3)
Bessie (iii)	[no surname] Charlie Murray's first love CB 5.III
Beves , P.S. 'Gordon' (1863-1924)	English general, served in Rand Pioneer Corps during South African War, promoted general during World War I JR 4.II,V; MOT III,XVII-XVIII

Bezuidenhout, Hendrik	Dutch South African anthropologist at North Bromwich* excavations in Egypt's Valley of the Kings with an iconoclastic view of the ancient past; falls in love with Ruth Morgan, who is engaged to archaeologist Hugh Bredon KL II(1-5), III(1-4), IV(1-7)
Bezuidenhout	Boer family, related to the Prinsloos CG B1I(1),II(1)
Anna	Daniel Bezuidenhout's daughter, killed in Kaffir raid TSC 3(8)
Daniel	Voortrekker, escapes Kaffir raid TSC 3(8,9)
Piet	distant cousin of the Grafton family, member of the Volksraad CG B2I(1), B3III(1-2,4)
Bicchieri, Guala (c1150-1227)	[Cardinal] Italian diplomat, papal legate in England 1216-18 I XII
Biggar, Alexander (1781-1838)	one of the earliest settlers in Natal TSC 3(6)
Bigod, Roger (c1209-70)	4th Earl of Norfolk and Marshal of England I XII
Bill	[no surname] territorial soldier in bar of Ludlow hotel IA XXI
Bismark, Prince Otto (1815-98)	Prusso-German statesman; first Chancellor of German Empire CG B2III(5), B4II(3)
Bissell	Clare & Ralph Hingston's coachman POC 3II,IV,VII,VIII, 4I-V, 5IV,VI,XV,XVI, 6I, 7II-IV
Mrs	Bissell's wife who works at Uffdown Manor* POC 5XIV
Black, Mr	Lord Essendine's agent JR 2.VII
Blagden, Mr	Chief Officer, later Captain, of SS Chusan of Cathay Steam Navigation Company CB 1.I-VI; CHo 8; 11 I-III,VI,VII
Blair, Andrew	Scottish predikant, pastor of Reformed Church, treks with Prinsloos; later confidant of the Graftons TSC 2(4,6,8), 3(1-5,10) CG B1I(1-5),II(1-2,4-5), B2II(2-3),IV(1,3), B3I(1), B4II(3)
Blair, Robert (1699-1746)	Scottish poet and preacher BR 1.II-III
Blake	younger son of County Galway gentry TB I
Blake, Captain	patient at Stourford Military Hospital POC 6II
Blake, Robert	pseudonym of Robert Bryden RK I(6), III(3), IV(1), V(2)
Blake William (1757-1827)	English poet, painter, and printmaker RB I
Bloomer, Amelia (1818-94)	American newspaper editor, women's rights and temperance advocate, whose name is associated with women's reform style clothing WL III(4)
Bluebeard	evil protagonist of story by Charles Perrault (1628-1703) marked by his blue beard HUW 1(5)
Blüthner, Julius (1824-1910)	German piano maker and founder of the <u>Blüthner</u> piano factory TLW vi,xi,xvii
Bob	[no surname] unidentified Monks' Norton* character POV II
Bobadil, Captain	military braggart in Ben Jonson's comedy <u>Every Man in his Humour</u> I XLV(3)
Bodle, William (1856-1924)	of the Bechuanaland Border Police, Later 2i/c of Mashonaland Mounted Police; took part in Jameson Raid CG B4V(4)
Bogatsy	author/editor(?) of <u>Golden Treasury</u> , one of five books at Welgelegen* TSC 2(6)
Bohun,	Norman English family founded by Humphrey de Bohun; played prominent role in English history during the Late Middle Ages W 1(1),2(2); I XII,XVI
Humphrey (1204-75)	2 nd Earl of Hereford, 1 st Earl of Essex; hereditary Constable of England; amongst the victors at Battle of Evesham (1265) which ended Simon de Montfort's power I XII
Boldmere, Miss	music mistress at St Monica's School, Alveston, North Bromwich* POC 1I,III,IV,VI,IX, 2X-XII, 3I, 5IV,VIII, 6II; WL II(2-5,7-10,12) IV(5)
Boleyn, Anne (1501-36)	Queen of England; 2 nd wife of Henry VIII, mother of Elizabeth I; beheaded on Tower Green for treason POC 6IX

Bolingbroke , Henry St John (1678-1751)	1st Viscount Bolingbroke; English politician, government official and political philosopher <i>I XXIX</i>
Bone , Muirhead (1876-1953)	Scottish artist POC 5VII
Bonheur , Rosa (1822-99)	French artist best known as a painter of animals WL IV(3)
Bonomi , Dr	physician in Cheesemarket, Pergusa*, Trinacria RK VI(3)
Bordon , Charles	North Bromwich* anatomy professor [based on Birmingham anatomy professor, Thomas Jordan] DBR 3(IV,VI), 4(III), 5(III), 6(IV), 10(III)
Borgia	ancient Spanish family in province of Valencia MAH II(6)
Bors	Knight of the Round Table; one of three (with Galahad and Percival) pure enough to discover the Holy Grail YP 1.II(iii)
Boscawen , Edward (1711-61)	Admiral of the Blue; Member of Parliament for Truro, Cornwall I XXXI (2)
Bosman	proprietor of Squareface Canteen at Maclachlan's Camp; prospector with Meninsky and Janse Grafton CG B2I(5-7), III(2-3), B3III(3,5), B4I(4), II(2)
Bostock	dealer from whom Ralph Hingston buys horse POC 3IV,V
Boswell , James (1740-95)	Scottish writer; biographer of Dr Johnson POV IV
Botha , Louis (1862-1919)	South African statesman and general JR 4.II-III, VI; ISA 1(5)
Botha	Voortrekker family from Groot Zwartbergen TSC 3(3,4)
Roelof	killed in Kaffir raid TSC 3(8)
Theunis	Groot Zwartbergen TSC 3(3)
Bothma	
Jan	Voortrekker, nephew of Adrian Prinsloo, cousin of Lisbet Grafton, killed in Zulu raid TSC 2(1,4-8), 3(2-6,8-10); CG B2I(1), III(5), B4V(2)
Stephanus	cousin of Jan Bothma, hanged after Slachter's Nek rebellion TSC 2(2,8), 3(1-3)
Bottomley , Horatio (1860-1933)	English journalist, financier & politician CG 12
Boucher , François (1703-70)	French painter JR 2.V
Boudicca (d c.60-1)	[Boadicea] warrior queen of the Iceni who resisted Roman invasion CHa IV, VI; I V ; POC 4VIII
Bouffleurs , Louis François (1644-1711)	Duke of Boufflers, Count of Cagny; French soldier; Marshal of France I XXVIII
Boulton , Matthew (1728-1809)	English engineer in partnership with James Watt DBR 5(I); I XXXII
Bourbon	royal house of French origin, first ruling France and Navarre in 16 th century; by 18 th century Bourbons occupied thrones of Spain, Naples, Sicily, and Parma HUW 2(2), I(2); MAH II(6); I XXXI (1,4,6,7), XXXIV, XXXVIII
Bovary , Madame	eponymous tragic heroine of novel by Gustave Flaubert MMP X(iv)
Boyce	
Arthur	Alvaston* poet, father of Matthew YP 2.IV(ii), V(i), VII(I), VIII(i)
Matthew	North Bromwich* medical student, friend of Edwin Ingleby YP 2.IV(ii), VI(i,iii), VII(i-iii), VIII(i-ii), IX(i-iii), X(I,iii-iv); MBJ 1(VIII)
Mrs	wife of Arthur, mother of Matthew YP 2.IV(ii)
Boyd , Dr	successor to Dr Weir's practice at Wychbury* POC 1I, 3III-VI, 5XVI, 6III,VIII
Boyd , Dr	Irish GP at Wychbury* HUW 3(4); WL V(2), VI(1)
Boyle , Misses	joint headmistresses at Cheltenham school KL I(5)
Boyle , Dr	Sedgebury* GP; originated from Glasgow; in partnership with Dr Malcolm Macrae DBR 10(IV), 11(I-IV), 12(III), 13(II-IV)

Braddock , Edward (1695-1755)	Major-General; British officer; commanded expedition against French-occupied Ohio River Valley at which he was killed I XXXI(1)
Bradley	
Clara	née Medhurst; wife of John; mother of Matthew (ii); dies of puerperal septicæmia following the still-birth of her daughter DBR 5(I,III-IV), 6(I-V), 7(I-III), 8(I,II-VI), 9(I-IV), 10(II,IV), 11(III-IV), 12(I,IV), 13(IIIV)
John	born Lesswardine*, son of Matthew and Lavinia; apprenticed to Jabez Mortimore from whom he learns bone-setting and inherits £1000; studies at North Bromwich* Medical School; meets Clara Medhurst whilst assistant to Dr Jacob Medhurst; buys a practice at Sedgebury* where he faithfully serves the community for half-a-century, becoming a tragic hero: his wife dies from an infection which he unwittingly carried home; his only son dies of a drug overdose; he loses his fortune in a colliery disaster DBR passim
Lavinia	née Powys; wife of (i) Matt Bradley (ii) Walter Delahay; mother of John DBR 2(I-VII), 5(III), 8(II), 13(I)
Matthew (Matt)	husband of Lavinia; father of John; horse-breaker, fatally injured by rogue horse DBR 2(I-VII), 3(II), 13(I)
Matthew (ii)	son of John and Clara; educated at Sutton Vesey*, Brunston*, North Bromwich* Medical School; drug addict; dies of overdose DBR 7(III), 8(I-VII), 9(III-IV), 10(I-IV), 11(I-IV), 12(I-IV), 13(I-III)
Bradshaw , George (1801-53)	English printer, best known for series of railway guides IA IX
Brahms , Johannes (1833-197)	German composer DT II; MBJ 2(IV); HUW 1(11); TLW vi,xi; POV VII; RB I
Branch , Mrs	maid-of-all-work at Gannow Green* farm, owned by the Graingers, where she serves as Jenny Hadley's immediate superior; older woman who insistently warns Jenny against the likely amorous advances of Charles 'Charley' Potter FF II.i,iii,iv,v,III.iii,iv
Brand , Henderson (1805 – 1893)	chef to William IV; creator of Brand's Essence of Chicken MBJ 1(VI)
Brand , (Sir) Jan (1823-88)	South African statesman; President of the Orange Free State CG B1(4),II(1), B2I(1),III(1), B3I(1), B4III(1-2)
Brangaena	handmaid and confidante of Iseult in the Arthurian legend of Tristan and Iseult POC 6IX; HUW 2(10)
Brangwyn , Frank (1867-1956)	Welsh artist CHa VI
Brancusi , Constantin (1876-1957)	Romanian sculptor CB 3
Brawne , Fanny (1800-65)	[Frances Brawne Lindon] fiancée and muse to English Romantic poet John Keats RB II
Bredon , Hugh	archaeologist; taken ill at Castel Ditches* and nursed back to health by Ruth Morgan; they fall in love and she follows him out to North Bromwich's* excavation in Egypt's Valley of the Kings, where his health and ideology both prove barriers to their developing relationship KL I(3-5), II(1-5), III(1-4), IV(1-8)
Breme (d 1066)	Suffolk freeman from Dagworth, who held his own land, and is named amongst the Saxon nobles killed at Hastings I X
Bremner , Captain	of Kalahari Regiment in East Africa, World War I; Wykehamist JR 4.III
Brendan , St (484-577)	Irish abbot and traveller; "St Brendan's Country" in ancient maps is located to the west of Cape Verde islands U XIX; POC 3I
Brett , Tom	Hambledon cricketer I XXXIII
Breughel , Pieter (c1520-c1569)	Flemish artist JR 4.I; TLW xix
Brewster , William (c1566-1644)	Pilgrim Father; Mayflower passenger (1620); senior elder and the leader of the community I XXII
Breytenbach , Mr	Volksraad member from Lydenburg CG B2IV(2)
Brian of Wallingford (fl 12 th century)	descended from Breton ducal house; loyal adherent of Henry I; one of the most notable knights to side with Empress Matilda; consistently mentioned in contemporary sources U X
Bridges , Robert (1844-1930)	English poet, succeeded Alfred Austin as Poet Laureate in 1913; critical study by Francis & Eric Brett Young YP 2.IV(ii);

Briggs	<i>RB I,II,VI,VII</i>
Bright, John (1811-89)	workman on North Bromwich* Welsh water scheme <i>U XV</i>
Bright, Richard (1789-1858)	English orator and radical politician <i>WL II(6); DBR 4(I)</i>
Brimacombe	English physician after whom Bright's Disease of the kidneys is named <i>JR 2.IX</i>
Esther	musician and teacher, returned to Combe Farm to care for her bullying brother and grandmother; in love with Richard Tracey <i>AZF II-IV,</i> <i>VI-XXX,XXXI,XXXIII-XXXVIII</i>
Father	(Old Brimacombe) deceased father of Ralph and Esther <i>AZF II,VII,X-XII,XXII</i>
Grandmother	(Esther née Norrish) embittered grandmother of Ralph and Esther <i>AZF II-IV,VI,VIII,XI-XIII,XV,XVI,XXII-XXVI.</i>
Ralph	impoverished, inefficient and bullying farmer of Combe Farm, Zeal St Mary; brother of Esther <i>AZF II-IV,VI,VIII-XIII,XV-XVII,XIX-XXIV, XXVII, XXVIII,XXXVII</i>
Brissot, Jacques Pierre (1754-93)	a leading member of the Girondins during the French Revolution <i>I XXXIV</i>
Brits, Coenraad (1868-1932)	South African soldier; served as Officer Commanding 3 rd Division in East Africa Campaign <i>JR 4.VI</i>
Britse	Voortrekker family from Colesberg <i>TSC 2(6)</i>
Britannicus (41-55)	[Tiberius Claudius Caesar Britannicus] son of Roman Emperor Claudius, and Messalina; murdered by Nero <i>RB IX</i>
Broadwood, John (1732-1812)	Scottish piano-maker <i>POC 1I, 2XI, 3II; MBJ 1(VI); TLW xvii; MAH I(6); Cho 4</i>
Brontë	
Anne (1820-49)	English poet and novelist <i>DBR 9(II)</i>
Charlotte (1816-55)	English poet and novelist <i>DBR 9(II)</i>
Emily (1818-48)	English poet and novelist <i>DBR 9(II)</i>
Brough, Mr	principal of North Bromwich Normal School <i>FF II.ii, III.ii</i>
Brougham, Henry (1778-1868)	1 st Baron; Scottish jurist and politician <i>TSC 1(3,6)</i>
Broughton, Jack (1704-89)	English bare-knuckle boxer <i>I XXXIII</i>
Brown, Bimbashi	official of British police in Cairo <i>CB 11.IV</i>
Brown, John (c1735-88)	Scottish physician, developed Brunonian system of medicine <i>DBR 2(V)</i>
Brown, John (1800-59)	American abolitionist leader <i>I I</i>
Brown, Lancelot (1715-83)	[Capability Brown] English landscape gardener <i>I XXXI(5)</i>
Brown, Mrs	North Bromwich* midwifery nurse <i>YP 2.IX(ii)</i>
Brown, Tom	eponymous hero of 1857 novel by Thomas Hughes <i>JR 1.II</i>
Brown, W. G.	[William George] North Bromwich* medical student and friend of Edwin Ingleby; marries Sister Merrion <i>YP 2.I(ii), II(ii-iii), III(i-iii), IV(i-ii), V(iv), VI(i-iii), VII(i-ii), VIII(i-iii), IX(i), X(iii); MBJ 1(VIII)</i>
Browne, "Buster"	East African settler; fellow-officer with Lewis & Arnold Weinholt of East Africa Intelligence Department, World War I; under pseudonym Christopher J. Thornhill in 1937 published <u>Taking Tanganyika</u> for which FBY wrote the foreword <i>MOT XXI</i>
Browne, Sir Thomas (1605-1682)	English polymath; wrote on science, medicine and religion <i>YP 1.XI(ii), 2.IV(ii)</i>
Browning, Robert (1812-89)	English poet <i>YP 2.IV(ii), V(ii); JR 2.VI; DBR 9(II-IV); Cho 1; RB I,III,VIII</i>

Brueghel	merely referred to by surname, likely refers to Flemish artist Pieter Brueghel the Elder (c.1525-1569), or potentially his artist son, Pieter Brueghel the Younger (1564-1638), who made numerous copies of his father's work FF III.i
Bruix , Eustache (1759-1805)	Admiral; French naval officer; Minister of the Navy I XXXV
Brünnehilde	in Germanic mythology one of the Valkyries JR 2.III, VI; MMP IX(iv)
Bruns , Victor von (1812-1883)	German professor of surgery at the University of Tübingen DBR 4(IV)
Brunswick, Charles William (1735-1806)	Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg-Wolfenbüttel; Prussian field marshal (1787); mortally wounded at Battle of Auerstädt I XXXIV
Brychan (fl 5 th Century)	son of Anlach, and Marchell, king of Brycheiniog; father of 11 sons and 25 daughters - one of the three saintly tribes of Wales U X
Bryden , John	Chelsea artist; marries Bianca Leonforte; father of Robert Bryden; dies of cholera RK I(1-3)
Bryden , Mrs	Walter Bryden's wife; Robert Bryden's aunt RK I(3)
Bryden , Robert	Chelsea art student, friend of communist agitator Enrico Massa, who leads a revolution in the Mediterranean country of Trinacria; as a stoker on board the <i>Boston Hall</i> , Bryden sails for Trinacria and puts himself at Massa's service, with the task of spying on the aristocratic Farrace family; complications arise when Bryden is attracted to Maddalena Farrace and realises that he must either betray Massa, or the woman he has come to love; there is a third option, which he takes, shooting himself at the end of the novel RK passim
Bryden , Walter	Robert Bryden's uncle, in whose Hampstead home he grows up after the death of his parents RK I(3,6)
Buchan , John (1875-1940)	[1 st Baron Tweedsmuir] Scottish novelist and statesman ISA 2, 6(3)
Buddha (c563-c483BCE)	Prince Siddhartha Gautama of Nepal; in Buddhist belief "the enlightened one" MBJ 2(IV); TSC2(6); WL II(6); MAH I(3), II(2)
Bulgin	Halesby* Tube and Boiler Works WL I(1), III(2-3)
Isaiah	founder of Bulgin's Tube and Boiler Works, deceased father of John MMP II(I,iv), IX(ii) X(i)
John	of Hill House, Halesby*; proprietor of Bulgin's Tube and Boiler Works MMP I(iii), II(i-iv), III(ii-iii), IV(i), VI(iv-v), VII(i-v), VIII(i-ii,v), IX(i-iv), X(i-iv), XI(ii-iv), XII(I,iii)
Laura	deceased wife of John MMP I(iii), II(iii-iv)
Bullace , Mr	whisky-dependent missionary at Luguru whom James Burwarton replaces CM 1.III, 2.I,III, 3.I,III, 4.I-III, 5.I, 6.II, 7.I, 8.I-II, 9.I, 12.III, 13.IV, 14.II
Buller , (Sir) Redvers (1839-1908)	British Army general, Commander-in-Chief of British forces in 2 nd Boer War; fell out of favour following British defeat at Colenso YP 2.IV(ii), V(ii), POC 3VII; WL V(4); FF II.iv
Bunt	Saxon family TLW p
Aaron	"congenital waster, ne'er-do-well, inveterate poacher" of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* TLW vii,viii,x-xiii,xv-xvii,xix
Mrs	Aaron's wife TLW x-xiii
Nellie	Aaron's younger daughter both of whose unnamed illegitimate children die TLW vii-xiii,xv,xix
Polly	Aaron's elder daughter TLW vii,x,xiii
Bunyan , John (1628-88)	English writer and preacher BR1.II
Burgers , Thomas (1834-81)	President of South African Republic, whose failure to deal with the war with Sekukuni led to the annexation of the Republic to the British Crown CG B1I(4),II(1-3), B2I(1-3,7),II(1-3),III(1,3-5),IV(1-3), B3I(1-2),III(1,3), B4I(1,4),II(3),III(2),IV(1)
Burke , Edmund (1729-97)	Irish Whig statesman and philosopher; MP; one of Britain's foremost political thinker I XXXI(7)
Burke , John (1787-1848)	Irish genealogist; compiler of <u>Burke's Peerage</u> POC 3II; JR 2.III,VI; POV III

Burke , William (1792-1829)	in partnership with Hare supplied his Edinburgh murder victims to Robert Knox for dissection; hanged DBR 3(V)
Burlingham , Miss	Monk's Norton* district-nurse POV I,IV-V,VII
Burman , Farmer	of Warwickshire; accuses Job Radway of poaching and is assaulted by him TSC 1(9,10)
Burnaby , (Col) Frederick (1842-1885)	British Army intelligence officer; adventurer; balloonist linguist; author; appeared in various stories & tales of empire; son of Rev. Gustavus Burnaby of Somerby, Leicestershire - home of FBY's & Jim Redlake's maternal grandparents JR 3.IV
Burne-Jones , (Sir) Edward (1833-98)	English Pre-Raphaelite painter CHa III; POC 7VI; MMP VIII(i); WL II(5); DBR 3(II), 4(I)
Burnett , Charlie	soldier friend of Kate Elvery; killed in Boer War POC 3VI-VIII
Burns , Robert (1759-96)	Scots poet and songwriter I I
Burton , Miss	Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* schoolmistress and organist TLW vi,ix-xii,xiv,xv,xix,xxi
Burton , Ralph (d1768)	British Canadian settler; army commander in the British province of Quebec, where he served under General Wolfe I XXXI(3)
Burton , Richard (1821-90)	explorer, anthropologist, linguist; noted for unexpurgated versions of Arabian Nights MAH II(2)
Burwarton	
Aaron	shop-keeper at Far Forest; father of James and Eva CM 1.II, 11.I; BD 13
Eva	of Far Forest; daughter of Aaron and sister of James, whom she accompanies on his ill-fated missionary expedition to East Africa, where she falls foul of the evil Godovius, fails to convince her brother of their danger, but is rescued by Hector M'Crae, with whom she forms a deep emotional attachment. Sole main character to survive a native uprising, it is largely through her that the unnamed narrator learns the story with which the novel deals. CM <i>passim</i> ; YP 1.X(i)
James	of Far Forest, brother of Eva and son of Aaron; sanctimonious and naïve missionary from Far Forest to East Africa on the eve of World War I; his unwillingness to adapt his thoroughly unsuitable theological college training, his lack of experience or understanding of anything beyond this, result in his inevitable martyrdom CM <i>passim</i> ; YP 1.X(i); BD 13
Busoni Ferruccio (1866-1924)	Italian pianist and composer POC 7III
Butcher , Samuel Henry (1850-1910)	Anglo-Irish writer and classical scholar, best known for his 1879 edition (with Andrew Lang) of Homer's <u>Odyssey</u> RB IX
Butler , Edward (1862–1940)	English inventor of three-wheeled Butler Petrol Cycle, generally accepted as the first British car HUW 1(6); I XLII(6)
Butler , Sam	17 th century son of tenant farmer of Sir William Russell at Strensham I XXIV
Butler , Samuel (1835-1902)	English novelist, essayist, and critic MBJ 2(V)
Byrhtnoth (c931-91)	Ealdorman of Essex; died at Battle of Maldon I IX
Byrom , John (1692-1763)	English poet YP 2.IV(ii)
Byron , George Gordon (1788-1824)	6 th Baron; English poet DT III; YP 1.II(iii), IV(i), 2.III(iii), IV(ii); MBJ 1(IV); TLW xi,xii; JR 1.I; WL I(7); DBR 9(II); CHo 7; RB III,VIII; I XLII(2)
Byron , John (1600-52)	1st Baron Byron; Royalist officer during Civil Wars I XXIV
C	
C , Marquis of	member of White's Club whom Mr A bets Mr B will propose to Miss D I XXXV
Cabot	
John (c.1450-c.1500)	Italian navigator and explorer, discovered the coast of North America serving King Henry VII of England YP 1.XI(i); I XVII,XXVII
Lewes (?)	1 st son of John, took part in his father's voyages YP 1.XI(i)
Sancto (?)	3 rd son of John, took part in his father's voyages YP 1.XI(i)
Sebastian (c.1474-1557)	2 nd son of John, took part in his father's voyages; later sought the North-West passage YP 1.XI(i); I XVII

Cadoc , St (c497-580)	Abbot of Llanccarfan, Wales; founded monastery in Brittany MBJ 1(V)
Cadwallader , King (d 634)	[Cadwallon] Pagan Welsh king of Gwynedd, supposed ancestor of Agnes & Ellen Isit MAH I(2,5,7)
Cæsar's Wife	Pompeia, wife of Julius, accused of adultery, divorced by her husband, because Cæsar's wife must be above suspicion DBR 13(I); CG B4IV(3); CHO 12
Cain	in Hebrew Bible eldest son of Adam & Eve, who kills his brother, Abel DT X; CM 11.II
Caine , Sir (T.H.) Hall (1853-1931)	English novelist DBR 9(II)
Caius , Petronius	time-expired centurion; narrator of <u>Episode of Garrulous Centurion</u> I V
Calderon , Pedro (1600-81)	[Pedro Calderón de la Barca y Barreda González de Henao Ruiz de Blasco y Riaño] Spanish dramatist, poet, and writer RB VIII,X
Caliban	deformed half-human, half demon whom Prospero enslaves in Shakespeare's <u>The Tempest</u> I XLV(2)
Caligula (12-41CE)	[Gaius Julius Caesar Germanicus] erratic, despotic Roman emperor; assassinated; Caligula = "little boots" RK I(5); WL IV(3); I V,XXXV
Calixtus , St (d.222)	[Pope Callixtus I] (217–222); martyr; patron saint of cemetery workers I IX
Callianassa	in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs RB X
Callianeira	in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs RB X
Callot Soeurs	[Marie, Joséphine, Marthe &, Regina Callot] leading fashion designers of 1910s and 1920s TLW xii
Calpurnia	wife of Julius Caesar in Shakespeare's play MBJ 3(II)
Calvin , John (1509-64)	French theologian and reformer; author of <u>Christianae Religionis Institutio</u> WL II(6-7)
Cameron , Kate (1874-1965)	Scottish artist and etcher POC SVII
Cammarata , Roger di (c1031-1101)	Count of Sicily, laid siege to the Cammarata in 1087 and sold it to his relative Lucia d'Altavilla RK VI(3)
Camorra	Italian Mafia-type crime syndicate originating in 17th century Naples MAH II(7)
Campbell	Scottish gentleman, living impoverished life in Panda, rescued by Miss Pringle, fellow-passenger on SS Chusan CHO 8
Campbell	
Alexander	dying Scots owner of cargo on board SS Chusan CHO 11 III,V,VI
Jeanie	Alexander's daughter and heiress CHO 11 IV-VII
Campbell , (Sir) Malcolm (1885-1948)	British racing motorist and journalist; holder of world speed records on land and on water TLW xvi
Campocicala , Marchese	Italian aristocrat, marries Virginia Tregaron HUW 2(10), I(2), 3(3)
Canastorio , The	"swarthy, one-legged ruffian from Caserta;" marionette showman BR 4.II
Cane , John (d1838)	English settler in Natal; acted emissary for Chaka and Dingaan; killed in battle with Zulus TSC 3(6,9)
Cannyng e, William (c.1399-1474)	English merchant; Mayor of Bristol; inspired Thomas Chatterton's <u>The Storie of William Canynge</u> YP 1.XI(i)
Canova , Antonio (1757-1822)	Italian Neoclassical sculptor RB II
Canrobert , François Certain (1809 -95)	Marshal of France; staunch supporter of Napoleon III; chairman, of the Senate 1876-94, WL I(7)
Cantilupe	long-established, influential family which came to England at some time after the Norman Conquest POV VIII
Cantlow , Jabez	People's Churchwarden, Chairman of the Council, keeper of "the shop" (general store) in Monk's Norton* POV I-II,VIII
Canute (c995-c1035)	Knut Sveinsson; King of England, Denmark and Norway DBR 8(I); I IX,XII,XIV
Capell , Algernon Essex (1869-1952)	CBE, DSO; born England, died Rhodesia; Colonel 2 nd Rhodesia Regiment, Commissioner of Police Southern Rhodesia MOT III-VI
Caprile , Vincenzo (1856-1936)	Italian painter BR 2.III
Caractacus (fl 40-52)	[Caradoc] son of Cymbeline; British (Catuvellauni) chieftain who resisted Roman invasion CHa III; WL I(3); I V,XLVI

Caravaggio (1573-1610)

Cardozo

Carey, Miss

Carlow, Major

Carlow, Mr Justice

Carlton, Henry

Carlyle, Thomas (1795-1881)

Carlyon, T. Howell

Carmela

Carmi

Carmichael, Celia

Carnot, Lazare (1753-1823)

Carolina (i)

Carolina (ii)

Carpenter, Edward (1844-129)

Carr

Carrie, Aunt

Carte, Richard D'Oyly (1844-1901)

Carter, John

Cartimandua (fl 43-69)

Cartmel, Sir James

Carton, Sidney

Cartwright

Carver

Carver, John (c1584-1621)

Cash, Miss

Cash, Mr

Cashel, (Sir) Gilbert

Cashel, Major

Cassel, (Sir) Ernest (1852-1921)

Cassiopeia

[Michelangelo Merisi da] Italian painter **BR2.V**

secretary to Alexander Campbell **CHo 11 III-VII**

sister of a Cheltenham clergyman from whom Judith Grosmont learns the ways of polite society **DT IV,VIII**

soldier of fortune; second in command to Colonel Essex of Kalahari Regiment in East Africa, World War I **JR 4.III-VII**

presides at trial of John Oakley, George Dicketts and Aaron Sheldon **TSC 1(7)**

actor **CHo 3 II,III,V,VI**

Scottish historian & essayist **JR 3.I**

deceased engineer of North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme in the Dulas* Valley. His diary, acquired by his successor, Forsyth, tells of the superstitions, pagan terror and loneliness which had preyed upon his mind, leading to his decline and eventual death. **U II-VI,VIII-X,XII-XIV,XVI-XXIV**

[no surname] raised in a Trinacrian slum; works in London as an artist's model; has an affair with Robert Bryden with whom she lives for two year; they unexpectedly meet again in Trinacria, where Carmela is a model for Maddelena Farace, on whose family Bryden is spying; Carmela betrays Bryden to Carlo Farace **RK I(3-6), II(1-2,4), IV(1-2), V(4). VI(3), VII(2,4), VIII(1-3), IX(1-4), X(1)** in Hebrew bible, father of Achan who violated sacred law and with his family was stoned to death **CG B1(1)**

Lord Chadminster's companion & nurse, with whom he is in love, as she with him **CHo 7**

French revolutionary and politician **I XXXIV**

padrona of Palazzo Leonforte, Pergosa* protector of Farace family **RK IV(1-3), VI(3), VII(1-4), VIII(1-3), IX(2-4), X(1,3)**

[no surname] cook at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone* also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of A Man About the House **MAH II(2-4,6,8-11)**

English poet, author and socialist reformer **MMP VII(ii)**

St Luke's* student **YP 1.VII(ii)**

Beatrice Ingleby's sister, Edwin Ingleby's aunt **YP 1.III(i)**

English impresario; producer of Gilbert & Sullivan operettas **DBR 1(IV)**

one of the recipients of The Letter of John Ball (one of the leaders of the Peasants' Revolt 1381) **I XIV**

queen of the Brigantes, a Celtic people living in northern England **I V**

Governor of a West Indian Island **CHo 12**

barrister in Dickens' A Tale of Two Cities, who selflessly goes to the guillotine in place of Charles Darnay **MMP VI(ii)**

senior surgeon at Prince's Hospital, North Bromwich* **DBR 4(I,III-IV,VII), 5(I,III-IV), 6(IV), 8(II), 10(III)**

clock-maker of Hay-on-Wye **YP 1.IX(i); BD 11**

Pilgrim Father; Mayflower passenger (1620); first signatory to Mayflower Compact; first governor of Plymouth Colony **I XXII**

head-mistress at St Monica's School, Alvaston, North Bromwich* **POC 1II, 2XII; WL II(2,4-12), III(2-4), IV(1)**

senior clerk in North Bromwich merchant's office **MMP VIII(v)**

master of the Woodland Stourton* Hunt; soldier in Boer War **POC 3VII WL V(4)**

commanded Rhodesian Regiment, East Africa, World War I **MOT XV**

GCB, GCMG, GCVO, PC; British merchant banker and capitalist; born and raised in Prussia **JR 3.I**

Queen of Aethiopia; boasted she and her daughter Andromeda were more beautiful than the Nereids; turned into a constellation by Poseidon as punishment **YP 1.II(i)**

Castor	mortal twin brother of Pollux, son of Tyndareus and Leda; immortalised in Gemini constellation YP 1.II(i)
Caterina	[no surname] Lucrezia Tregaron's cook/maid and confidante HUW 1(3-5,8-13),2(1,3,4,7,9-11) I(2), 3(1-4)
Catherine	[no surname] farmer's wife of Pen Goch* HUW 1(8)
Catherine of Siena, St (1347-80)	[Caterina Benincasa] Italian Dominican and mystic HUW 2(2)
Caton-Thompson , Gertrude (1888-1985)	English archaeologist working largely in Egypt, Zimbabwe, Malta and Arabia ISA 7(1)
Catriona	[Catriona MacGregor Drummond] eponymous character in Stevenson's 1893 novel; marries David Balfour TB XIII
Cavendish-Smith , Dr	GP DBR 8(II)
Cavour , Camilli Benso (1810-61)	[Conte di] Italian statesman BR 1.IV
Caxton , William (c1422-91)	English printer I XVI
Ceawlin (d. 593)	King of Wessex; grandson of Cerdic of Wessex I VII
Cecil , William (1520-98)	1 st Baron Burghley; KG PC; English statesman; chief adviser to Queen Elizabeth I; Secretary of State; Lord High Treasurer I XIX
Cecilia , St (2 nd -3 rd century CE)	Roman Christian martyr; patron saint of music JR 5.I
Celliers , Katjie	niece of Jacoba Prinsloo TSC 2(4)
Cerdic (fl.519–534)	leader of the Anglo-Saxon settlement of Britain, being the founder and first king of Saxon Wessex I VII,IX
Ceres	In Roman mythology goddess of agriculture, grain crops and fertility AZF XXV
Cervantes , Miguel de (1547-1616)	Spanish author of <u>Don Quixote</u> DT III
Cetewayo (1826-84)	King of the Zulus; son of Mpande; visited Queen Victoria in London in 1882 CG B2I(3),III(1,5),IV(1-3), B3I(1,3),II(1),III(1)
Chad , St (d 672)	Anglo-Saxon churchman, Bishop of Lichfield DT II,X; POC 1VI,X; 2I,II,X,XII, POC 3II, 6VI,IX; TLW p; I VIII
Chadminster , Earl of	relative of Ronald Sanctuary of Monfalcone* MAH II(4)
Chadminster	
Lady	Harry's domineering and manipulative wife; previously Mrs Van Vestrau CHo 7
Lord Harry	scientific archaeologist; mortally injured by wounded buffalo whilst estranged from his wife CHo 7
Chafey , Mr	Pomfret family lawyer from Worcester WL V(5-6), VI(1,3-4)
Chaka (1787-1828)	founder king of Zulu nation, noted for revolutionising mechanism of war in Southern Africa; murdered by his brother Dingaan TSC 3(5,6,8); CG B2III(5), B4I(2); CG B2III(5), B4I(2); ISA 4(4), 7(1)
Chamberlain	
Joseph (1836-1914)	English politician; Birmingham councillor, mayor and MP; father of Neville YP 2.VI(iii); POC 3VII, 5VI; HUW 3(5); WL II(6,12); FF II.iv; CG B3I(1), B4IV(1)
Neville (1869-1940)	English statesman; Prime Minister 1937-40; son of Jpseph I XLV(3)
Chanel , Gabrielle (1883-1971)	[Coco] French couturier; designed of 'the little black dress' MMP I(v), II(iv), VII(ii), X(iii)
Chapman , James (1831-72)	English explorer and hunter; moved to Natal aged 11 ISA 7(3)
Charcot , Jean Martin (1825-93)	French pathologist and neurologist MBJ 1(VIII)
Charlemagne (747-814)	[Charles the Great] King of the Franks and Christian Emperor of the West I IX
Charles I (1600-1649)	son of James I; King of England, Scotland and Ireland from 1625 executed following the English Civil Wars YP 1.I(ii); CHa II; POC 7III; KL IV(1); JR 4.VI; WL IV(5); I XXIV,XXX, XXXIV
Charles II (1630-1685)	son of Charles I; King of England, Scotland and Ireland from restoration of the English monarchy in 1660 YP 1.VI(ii); WL IV(1); POV I,VI; I XXXIII

Charles, Sir	[no surname] pock-marked Member of Parliament TSC 1(5)
Charlie	London night washerman POC 6X
Charlie the reefer	Transvaal gold prospector CG B4I(3)
Charley	[no surname] workman on North Bromwich* pipe-line MMP VIII(iv)
Charters	gold prospector, partner of Mike Hafferman CG B2I(5-6), B4I(4)
Chatham, Lady (1720-1803)	[Hester Pitt, née Grenville] wife of William Pitt the Elder, 1st Earl of Chatham I XXXI(4-5)
Chatterton, Thomas (1752-1770)	English poet YP 1.VI(ii); RB I
Chaucer	
Geoffrey (c.1340-1400)	[also known as Dan] English poet CHa II; POC 6VII; KL IV(4); RB II,IV,VI,VII; I XIV
Philippa (1346-87)	[Philippa de Roet] English courtier; sister of Katherine Swynford (3 rd wife of John of Gaunt); wife of Geoffrey I XIV
Chekov, Anton (1860-1904)	Russian playwright and short story writer CHo 3 IV
Cheops (C26BCE)	also known as Khufu; Egyptian pharaoh of the Fourth Dynasty, reigning from 2589-66 BCE CB 11.IV
Chesterton, G.K. (1874-1936)	English critic, novelist & poet JR 1.VII; RB I
Chettam, Lady	character in George Eliot's <u>Middlemarch</u> POV IV
Cheyne, John (1777-1836)	British physician & surgeon; joint identifier of Cheyne–Stokes respiration JR 3.VI
Chippendale, Thomas (1718-79)	English furniture designer POC 1IV, 2IX, 4IV; MBJ 1(VI); MMP I(i), II(i), VII(ii), XII(iii); TLW vii; WL II(4); POV III; W4
Chirgwin, George (1854-192)	“the white-eyed Kaffir” music hall artiste MBJ 3(X)
Chirurgica	Martin Lacey's name for Hygeia, goddess of health DBR 5(III)
Chopin, Frédéric (1810-49)	Polish composer and pianist YP 2.III(i); POC 5II, 6VI; MBJ 2(V); HUW 2(7); TLW xi,xvii; W 5(2); CB 9; AZF XXXVI
Chremes	character in Robert Bridges' play <u>The Feast of Bacchus</u> (1889) RB IX
Christabel	eponymous central figure of two-part narrative ballad by Samuel Taylor Coleridge, written 1797 and 1800 RB III,VII
Christchurch, Dean of	Oxford University official who sends down Jack Ombersley and Trevor Tregaron TLW xvi
Christian	hero of Bunyan's <u>Pilgrim's Progress</u> DT VIII-IX; CHa VIII
Christie	family of London auctioneers, founded 1766 by James Christie MAH I(6)
Christophe, Jean	eponymous musical hero of ten-volume novel cycle by French Nobel prize-winner Romain Rolland POC 5VII
Christopher, St (fl. 3 rd century)	Syrian Christian; patron saint of travellers I XVIII
Churchill (Sir) Winston (1874-1965)	English soldier, statesman, historian & Nobel Prize winner; prime minister 1940-45; 1951-55 JR 5.IV
Cicero, Quintus (102-43 BCE)	Roman statesman and military leader; younger brother of Marcus Tullius Cicero I III
Cilliers, Sarel (1801-71)	Voortrekker leader, joined Great Trek in 1837 with Potgieter; helped draft constitution of Orange Free State TSC 2(6), 3(6,9)
Cincinnatus, Lucius (c519-430 BCE)	Roman patrician, statesman, military leader and legendary figure of Roman civic virtue I XXXI(5)
Cinderella	eponymous heroine of French fairy-tale, rescued from a life of cruelty by her fairy godmother and a prince MMP III(i), VI(iv); TLW x; WL III(1); FF II.i; ISA 5(1)
Circe	sorceress in <u>Greek mythology</u> ; daughter of <u>Helios</u> MBJ 1(VI)
Ciro	“a clumsy lout;” assistant to Naples shopkeeper BR 4.II
Cissie	sister of Jim, nephew of Josh Silley DS XIV
Clack, Mr	undertaker from Bewdley FF II.iv
Clara	[no surname] Miss Minnet's maid at Rose Cottage, Thorpe Folville* JR 3.VII

Clare	prominent Anglo-Norman noble house, at various times holding the earldoms of Pembroke, Hertford and Gloucester POV VIII
Clare , Colonel	landowner, chairman of the bench of magistrates U VIII,X
Claudius , Terentius	subaltern commanding a vexillation of the Twentieth Legion to whom Caius Petronius tells his story I V
Clarendon , Earl of (1609-74)	Edward Hyde, English statesman MBJ 1(III)
Clarissa	eponymous character in Samuel Richardson's 1747-49 eight-volume novel I XXX
Clarke , Margaret	of Winsworth*; mistress of Roger (i) Ombersley TLW iii,xii,xv,xvi,xx
Clarke	
Mr	solicitor; secretary of Wednesford council; West Countryman MBJ 2(IV,VI-VII,IX), 3(II)
Mrs	wife of the above MBJ 3(VI)
Claudius	in Shakespeare's play uncle of Hamlet, whose father he murders; subsequently husband of Gertrude, Hamlet's mother DBR 2(VI)
Cleaver , Mr	St. Luke's* form master YP 1.IV(ii-iii), V, VI(ii-iii), VII(I,iii)
Clemenceau , Georges (1841-1929)	French statesman; Prime Minister 1906-09, 1917-20 I XLV(1)
Clement , St (c150-215)	[Titus Flavius Clemens] of Alexandria, to whom North Bromwich* Cathedral is dedicated DT II; POC 5.IV,V
Cleopatra (69-30BCE)	Queen of Egypt, last of the Ptolemies MBJ 3(II); CHo 3 III
Clinia	character in Robert Bridges' play <u>The Feast of Bacchus</u> (1889) RB IX
Clio	In Greek mythology the muse of history I XLV(1)
Clitander	character in Paul Verlaine's poem <u>Mandoline</u> (1869) AZF XIII
Clive , Robert (1725-74)	[Clive of India] English general and colonial administrator CG B4II(3), V(1); I XXXI
Cloetees	friends of Maria Grafton at the Cape CG B3II(2)
Clough , Arthur Hugh (1819-61)	English poet and educationalist RB XI
Clun	ancient Welsh family HUW 3(2)
Marchioness	[Evelyn] wife of the Marquess; cousin of Helen Ombersley; friend of Father Darnay POC 6I; MBJ 3(VI); JR 2.III, 3.II,V,VIII; HUW 1(11,12),2(6,9,11); TLW ix,xv,xvi; DBR 2(II); CG 12
Marquess of,	[family name: Powys] KG; Welsh landowner; second cousin of Hugo Pomfret; nephew of Lord Arthur Powys employer of Gilbert & Sarah Sullivan POC 7III; MBJ 1(VI-VII), 3(II,VI); MMP VIII(iii); JR 1.I,VIII, 2.III-IV,VIII, 3.II-IV,VIII; HUW1(8,11,12), 2(1,6,11), I(2); WL IV(3); DBR 2(III), 6(III), 4(II), 10(I-II); W4; CG 12
Clun , Marquis of	father of Lady Evelyn Powys CHo 10.II
Clymenè	in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs RB X
Cobbett , William (1763-1835)	English writer and reformer; author of <u>Political Register</u> POC 6VII, 7III,V; TSC 1(2,3,5); I XL,XLII(2)
Cobden , Richard (1804-65)	English economist and politician WL II(6); DBR 4(I)
Cobus	Hottentot ox-driver bought by Sarel Prinsloo TSC 3(1)
Cobus	Janse Grafton's Hottentot herdsman CG B1II(3), B2I(1,4,6-7),III(2,4-5)
Cochran , Colonel	of the Seventeenth Lancers KL II(2)
Cochrane , Thomas (1775-1860)	10 th Earl of Dundonald; Scottish naval commander DBR 2(IV-V)
Cockney Liz	much admired proprietor of a Johannesburg tent bar CG B4II(1)
Cohen	hypothetical name of "gentleman in a frock coat with an exquisite white stock and a noble nose" YP 1.VIII

Cohen , Abner (1860-1937)	English entrepreneur; founder of Krugersdorp; established Homelands Estate near Johannesburg CG B1II(5), B2I(5), B4I(1)
Colenso , John William (1814-83)	First Anglican bishop of Natal who challenged literal truth of the Scriptures on many matters CG B2IV(2)
Coleridge , Samuel Taylor (1772-1834)	English Romantic poet, literary critic, and philosopher YP 1.X(iv), 2.III(ii); MOT XVII; RB I,II,IV,VII
Colles , Abraham (1773-1843)	Irish Professor of Anatomy, Surgery and Physiology, after whom the Colles Fracture is named YP 2.VI(ii)
Colley , (Sir) George (1835-81)	Irish soldier; Major- General (1880); served in Zulu War; Governor of Natal; High Commissioner of SE Africa CG B3III(4), B4I(1)
Collingwood , Cuthbert (1750-1810)	English naval commander I XXXVI
Collins	Monk's Norton* farmer with holiday accommodation DBR 8(V)
Collins	
Bert	son of George; Bromsberrow* School & agricultural college; "fancies himself as a vet" POV VI,Po
George	Rector's Churchwarden, Vice Chairman of Parish Council, farmer of The Goodrest, Monk's Norton* POV II,VI-VII
Jim	son of George; Bromsberrow School & agricultural college; stockman at Goodrest Farm, Monk's Norton ² POV VI,VIII,Po
Married daughter	of George; educated at a Malvern boarding-school POV VI
Mrs	wife of George; from Teme Valley POV VI,Po
Collins , Joe	proprietor of fairground fire dragons and hall of mirrors TLW xix
Collins , Joe	blacksmith at Norton* Cho 2
Collins , John Churton (1848-1908)	British literary critic RB VI
Collins , Lottie (1865-1910)	English singer and dancer, most famous for introducing the song <u>Ta-ra-ra Boom-de-ay!</u> in England JR 3.I
Collins , Thomas (Tom)	Colonel Abberley's tenant-farmer; appointed a commissioner for Grafton Lovett* Enclosure Bill TSC 1(1,2,4-6), 3(3,5,9,10)
Collins , William (1721-59)	English poet RB I
Collyer , John (1870-1941)	English; emigrated to South Africa and joined Cape Mounted Riflemen; promoted brigadier-general and chief of staff after East African campaign JR 4.VI; MOT VI
Colonna	Italian noble family descended from 10 th century counts of Tusculum HUW 1(12), I(2)
Columbine	in Italian Commedia dell'Arte daughter of Pantaloon & mistress of Harlequin JR 2.IX
Columbus , Christopher (1451-1506)	Venetian explorer to the New World YP 1.I(i); CB 7
Comte , Auguste (1798-1857)	French philosopher, mathematician and writer, formulated the doctrine of positivism POC 1I,
Compton (Sir) William (c1482-1528)	soldier and prominent courtier during the reign of Henry VIII I XVIII
Comus	in Greek mythology, god of festivity & revels; son and cup-bearer of Dionysus; pagan god, created by Milton, son of Bacchus and Circe MBJ 1(IV); RB IV; I XI
Concetta (i)	[no surname] Trinacrian peasant woman; companion to Bianca Leonforte in London; nursemaid to Robert Bryden RK I(2,4)
Concetta (ii)	[no surname] Italian maid to Julian & Kate Willoughby at Posillipo CB 9
Condoever , Mr	customer in bar of Ludlow hotel IA XXI
Condoever	
Morgan	father of Mary Malpas; farm bailiff on the Powys estate, which he defrauds of £800; has an affair with a Ludlow woman and hangs himself BD 11,14-15,19
Rachel	from Bromyard; brother of Morgan; aunt of Mary BD 14
Condoever	workman on North Bromwich* pipe-line MMP VIII(iv)

² It is unclear whether Jim the stockman at Goodrest Farm and Jim Collins are one and the same person

Condy , Henry Bollmann (1826-1907)	English chemist and industrialist, developer of Condy's Crystals and Condy's Fluid DBR 4(III)
Confucius (551-479BCE)	[K'ung-fu-tzu] Chinese philosopher and moral teacher WL II(6)
Conningsby	Lincolnshire family dating back to the Domesday Book of 1086 POV VIII
Julia	"a frail, tiny creature," lives next door to rectory in Monk's Norton* POV VIII
Connor , Mick	[Kerry Mick] poacher, drunkard, travelling, drinking companion of Abner Fellows; works on Welsh water scheme at Chapel Green; part of the fray in which PC Bastard dies; returns to Ireland when laid off the waterworks BD 9-17,19-20,22,25
Conrad , Joseph (1857-1924)	[Józef Konrad Korzeniowski] British novelist MMP VII(ii)
Conroy , (Sir) John (1786-1854)	1st Baronet; British Army officer; comptroller to the Duchess of Kent and Princess Victoria I XLII(1)
Considine , (Rev) Marmaduke	DD; from Wiltshire; priest of Church of Ireland; rector of Clonderiff; marries Gabrielle Hewish, 20 years his junior; moves to rectory of Lipton Huish*, Devonshire, where he establishes a school; killed in inexplicable shooting accident whilst out walking with Gabrielle TB I-XVII, XIX-XX
Constance	[no surname] Margaret Clarke's housemaid at Winsworth* TLW xx
Constantinus Africanus (fl C11)	[Constantine the African] physician; <u>b</u> : Carthage, Tunisia; died: Monte Cassino, Italy BR3.III
Constanzo , San (d c170)	[Constantius/Costantius] one of the patron saints of Perugia RK I(4), VI(3), VII(4)
Conyngham , Elizabeth (1769-1861)	[Marchioness Conyngham] English courtier and noblewoman; last mistress of George IV I XLII(1)
Cook , John Mason (1834-1899)	travel agent, son of Thomas Cook; pioneered tourist ascents of Vesuvius via a funicular, his personal property BR1.I
Cook , Thomas (1808-92)	English railway excursion and tourist pioneer KL III(1), IV(4); CB 11.I
Cooks , Herbert	Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death TLW xxii
Cookson	
Annie	née Timmins, of Stourton*; wife of George of The Moat, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* TLW ii,viii,x,xiv,xv,xviii,xix,xxi
Elsie	daughter of Annie and George TLW ii,viii-xi,xiv,xv,xviii-xxi
George	farmer of The Moat*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* BD 8,20; TLW ii,iv,vii,viii,x,xii,xiv,xv,xviii,xix-xxii
Jim	son of Annie and George TLW ii,viii,ix,xj,xii,xiv,xv,xviii-xxii
Cooper , (Sir) Astley (1768-1841)	English surgeon DBR 3(V)
Coppola , Mr	Johannesburg hotelier HUW 2(8)
Corday , Charlotte (1768-93)	[Marie Charlotte Corday d'Armont] French noblewoman guillotined for the murder of Jean Paul Marat RK VI(3)
Corelli , Marie (1855-1924)	[Mary Mackay]; English novelist DBR 9(II); CG B4IV(3)
Coriolanus	eponymous hero of Shakespeare's tragedy MBJ 3(II)
Corot , Jean Baptiste (1796-1875)	French landscape painter W 1(1); RB I
Cornwallis , (Sir) William (1744-1819)	Royal Navy officer; Admiral of the Red I XXXV
Corelli , Marie (1855-1924)	[Mary Mackay]; English novelist POC 3II
Cortachy , Mr	Scots literary gentleman; genealogist; lodger with Mrs Pooley at 39 Lupus Street, London JR 3.I,III,V, 4.I, 5.IV-V
Cortez , Hernando (1485-1547)	Spanish conquistador; conqueror of Mexico YP 1.I(i); DBR 4(I)
Corydon	stock name for a herdsman in ancient Greek pastoral poems and for the lovesick youth in pastoral poetry RB IV
Cosway , Richard (c1742-c1821)	English miniaturist WL IV(5), V(1-2); W 4
Cotes , Francis (1726-70)	British artist celebrated for his work in pastels and oils; founder member of Royal Academy of Arts WL IV(5), V(1)
Couper , James Robertson (1855-97)	Scottish prize-fighter, following his 1889 fight with Wolff Bendoff, regarded as father of South African boxing CG B4II(1)

Couperin, Francois (1688-1733)
Courtauld, Samuel (1793-1881)
Courtenay, Roger
Coventry
Coventry, (Hon) Charles (b1867)
Coward, Sergeant
Cowen (also printed as Coven)
 Lady Juliet
 Mr
 Young
Cowley, Miss
Cowper, William (1731-1800)
Cox, David (1783-1859)
Coysh, Mrs
Crabbe, George (1754-1832)
Crago, Dick
Craig
 Dr Charles
 Mrs
Crang, Jabez
Crang
Crang, Lawyer
Crashaw, Richard (c1613-1649)
Crassus, Marcus Licinius (d.53 BCE)
Cressida
Crippen, Hawley Harvey (1862-1910)
Cristina

Croesus (b595 B C)
Crome, John (1768-1821)
Cromwell, Oliver (1599-1658)
Cronje, Pieter (1836-1911)
Cronshaw, Sir Edward
Cronshaw, Sister
Crookes, (Sir) William (1832-1919)
Cross

French organist and composer **POC** 5XIV
 English industrialist; developed family textile business **MMP** X(ii)
 architect who works on restoration of White Ladies* **WL** V(5-6), VI(2-4)
 English family, second creation 1697, seat: Croome Court **W** 4
 son of 9th Earl; seconded from Worcestershire Regiment to Bechuanaland Border Police; took part in Jameson Raid **CG** B4V(4)
 of the Loyal North Lancs; three times wounded in East Africa in World War I **JR** 4.VII

 née Mortimer; wife of Mr Cowen who retains her rank as a duke's younger daughter **JR** 1.VIII, 2.I,VIII,
 of Rossington Hall **JR** 1.VIII
 son and heir of Lady Juliet & Mr; at Winchester with Jim Redlake **JR** 2.I
 timid lodger with Mrs Pooley at 39 Lupus Street, London; works in a city office **JR** 3.I,V
 English poet and Anglican hymnwriter **RB** II
 English landscape painter **TLW** p
 mother of baby girl **DS** XIV
 English poet and surgeon **YP** 2.IV(ii); **BR** 1.II
 boyhood friend whom Tom Worden recalls when ill with fever **U** IX

 Irish medical officer of health at Wednesford* **MBJ** 2(I-IX), 3(I-III,VI,IX-X); **DBR** 13(II)
 wife of the above **MBJ** 3(X)
 drunken mate on board Reuben Henshall's Pilgrim; ill-treats the apprentice Cunningham **DS** ,X,XIII,XVII,XIX,XX,XXI,XXIV,XXV,XXVI
 prisoner from Ditsam, Devonshire in Smitsdorp Gaol; focus of Charlie Murray's tale **CB** 5.III
 Brimacombe family lawyer at Zeal St Mary; **AZF** XXVI
 English poet, High Church Anglican, and Roman Catholic convert **FF** II.ii
 Roman general & statesman; known as "the richest man in Rome" **I** III
 in stories set during Trojan Wars by (amongst others) Chaucer and Shakespeare: *Troilus* loves *Cressida*, who betrays him **KL** IV(4)
 US poisoner, in whose arrest radio telegraph was used for the first time; hanged at Pentonville **RK** I(1)
 as an orphan, raised by Signora Gargiulo; Paul Ritchie's landlady at the house in the Vicolo degli Angeli in Naples, with whom he
 falls passionately in love; she, however is in bondage to the domineering and terrifying Vincenzo Saccola; disappears during the
 cholera epidemic **BR** 2.I-VI,3.I-IV,4.I-VII
 King of Lydia from 560 until his defeat by Cyrus the Great in 546; renowned for his great wealth **BR** 2.VI; **I** XXXI(5)
 [the Elder] English landscape painter **MAH** I(7)
 English soldier and statesman **MBJ** 1(IV); **POV** I; **RB** II; **I** XI,XXIV,XXVII,XXX,XXXIII
 commandant of Potchefstroom Commando (1899-1901) **CG** B3III(1-2), B4V(4)
 London criminal barrister **MMP** XII (iii-vi); **TLW** xx,xxi
 Number Three Theatre, North Bromwich Infirmary **MBJ** 1(VI), 2(V)
 English chemist and physicist **DBR** 9(I); **I** XLII(6)
 Mate of *SS Chusan* **Cho** 11 II,VI

Cross , Victoria (1868–1952)	[Annie Sophie Cory] English novelist, born in Rawalpindi, Punjab MMP VII(ii)
Crow , Jim	fictional theatrical character depicting, in a stereotypical manner, African-Americans FF I.i
Crowle	
Lady	Grace [née d’Abitot] wife of Viscount Crowle W 3(2), 4
Lord	Viscount Crowle of Wistanslow* W 1(1,2), 2 (2), 3(2), 4, 5(1)
Cruikshank , George (1792-1878)	English caricaturist & illustrator JR 1.VIII
Crump , Mrs	elderly resident in Westbourne-under-Wychwood* Cho 1
Cullen , William (1710-90)	Scottish chemist and physician IA IX; DBR 2(V)
Culverwell , H.	chairman of diggers’ committee at de Kaap, Transvaal CG B4I(4)
Cumberland	
Ernest (1771-1851)	[Duke of Cumberland & Teviotdale] fifth son of King George III of the United Kingdom and Hanover; was King of Hanover 1837-51 I XLII(1)
William (1721-65)	1 st Duke (created 1726); English military commander, whose defeat of the Scots at Culloden (1746) earned him the title “Butcher” I XXXI(2)
Cumming , Doctor	GP at Zeal St Mary AZF II,III,XXIII
Cunningham	apprentice from Clyde training ships to Reuben Henshall’s <i>Pilgrim</i> ; ill-treated by Jabez Crang DS X,XXIV
Cunningham , Daniel John (1850-1909)	Scottish physician, zoologist and anatomist YP 2.II(ii)
Cupid	in Roman mythology a beautiful but wanton boy armed with a quiver filled with arrowed desires; version of Greek Eros, god of love JR 2.IX; RB IV
Curly	[no surname] workman (“light brown hair and flushed boyish face”) on North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme U IV, XI-XIII,XXIII
Cushing , Caleb (1770-1820)	Massachusetts sea captain; in 1815 master of the <i>Susquehanna</i> bound for Bordeaux, by which port and ship it was feared that Napoleon would try to escape to America I XXXVIII
Cushing , Hervey (1869-1939)	US neurosurgeon DBR 13(III)
Cushman , Robert (1577-1625)	leader/organiser of Pilgrim Fathers’ <i>Mayflower</i> voyage (1620); chief London agent for Leiden Separatist contingent (1617-20) and afterwards for Plymouth Colony until his death I XXII
Cuyler , Jacob (1775-1854)	born in USA; posted to the Cape with British army; supervised execution of Slachter’s Nek rebels and arrival of 1820 settlers TSC 2(2,4)
Cuyp , Albert (1620-91)	Dutch painter MMP II(ii-iii)
Cymothoë	in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs RB X
Cynthia	in Greek mythology alternative name for goddess Artemis, who according to legend was born on Mount Cynthus; in Roman mythology alternative name for Diana JR 2.V
D	
D , Miss	White’s Club member Mr A bets Marquis of C that Mr B will propose to Miss D I XXXV
D’Abitot , Urse (c1040-1108)	Norman baron followed William I to England; Sheriff of Worcestershire c1069 TLW p,iv; POV VIII, IX
D’Abitot , Grace	see Crowle, Lady
D’Abitot , Guy	Norman family descended from Urse TLW p,iii,v,vii,x-xiii,xvi,xx,xxi; POV VIII

	held Chadsborn* at time of Domesday TLW p
D'Abitot	
Henry	Viscount of Stoke Prior*, father of Helen Ombersley; third cousin of Hugo Pomfret HUW 1(2,4,8,10), 2(1), 3(1-4); TLW v; WL IV(3), V(5); W 1(2), 2(1), 3(1)
Lady	Henry D'Abitot's wife HUW 1(4)
D'Abitot, Lord	Worcestershire landowner, commissioner for Grafton Lovett* Enclosure Bill, cousin of Colonel Ombersley TSC 1(2,7)
D'Abitot	
Drogo	impoverished, fortune-seeking visitor to unnamed Italian island where he where he cheats both John Potts and Mrs Spettigue CHo 4
Viscount	(Dick) claimed as relative by Drogo CHo 4
Viscountess	(Norah) claimed as relative by Drogo CHo 4
Dacre	English family dating back to 14 th century MBJ 1(IV); W 2(1,2)
Alison	daughter of Wilfrid; remote relative of Queens Mary & Anne MBJ 1(III)
Eugene	knighted in the Crusades at Acre by Richard I, ancestor of Eugene Dakers MBJ 1(III,VII)
(Sir) Philip	churchman; descendant of Eugene MBJ 1(III)
Wilfrid	descendant of Eugene MBJ 1(III)
Da Gama, Vasco (d1524)	Portuguese mariner, explorer and nobleman CHo 7; 11 II
Dagobert I (c 603-39)	king of all the Franks and of Neustria & Burgundy; last king of the Merovingian dynasty to wield any real royal power I XXXV
Daguerre, Louis (1789-1851)	French photographic pioneer and painter WL I(4)
Daimler, Gottlieb (1834-1900)	German engineer and inventor POC 5V,XIV; MMP XI(iv); HUW 1(6); MAH I(4); CB 3; I XLII(6)
Dakers	
Eugene	of Brimsley* Midland representative of Fit-U corset company; amateur poet and dramatist MBJ 1(I-IX), 2(IV,VI-VII), 3(I-III,VI,VIII-IX); W 2(1)
Harold	MC; Eugene & Lavinia's younger son, Harrow; Cambridge cricket blue; North Bromwich medical student; house surgeon at Prince's Hospital; posted to Salonika in World War I; invalided home; returned to France with Worcesters; missing, believed killed at St Quentin; in love with Edie Martyn, who was expecting his child; returns home to find that Jonathan has married Edie to protect her reputation MBJ 1(I-IX), 2(I,III-VIII), 3(I-X); DBR 9(III); W 2(1)
Jonathan	eponymous hero of <u>My Brother Jonathan</u> ; Eugene & Lavinia's elder son; North Bromwich medical student; Wednesford* GP in partnership with Dr John Hammond; to protect her reputation marries Edie Marytn, when in love with Rachel Hammond; dies from an infection contracted whilst operating on his old enemy Dr Craig MBJ passim; DBR 9(III), 10(III), 12(III), 13(II)
Lavinia	[née Lord] Eugene's devoted and obsessive wife, ex-Shakespearean actress MBJ 1(I-IX), 2(IV-V,VII), 3(I-X); W 2(1), 4
Dalton, John (1766-1844)	English chemist and natural philosopher I XLII(2,4)
Dame aux Camellias	[Marguerite Gautier] eponymous heroine of Alexandre Dumas' novel MMP III(ii)
Damocles	courtier of Dionysius II of Syracuse and protagonist of moral tale popularized by the Roman philosopher Cicero HUW 3(3); I XXXIV
Dangelo	Pogerola casual sailor with taste for drink; bitter enemy of Lembo; father of Anna, Luigi and Rosa BIO
Anna	younger daughter; marries Georgio Lembo BIO

Luigi	"Black Luigi" violent deadly enemy of Georgio Lembo BIO
Rosa	older daughter; religious invalid BIO
Daniel	eponymous hero in book in Hebrew bible; miraculously preserved in lions' den DS VI, POV VIII, I XLV(1)
Dante Alighieri (1265-1321)	Italian poet TB VI, MBJ 1(IX); BR1.IV,2.II,4.IV; JR 3.III; MAH II(1,9); Cho 4; RB II
Danton, Georges (1759-94)	French revolutionary leader I XXXIV
Daphne	in Greek mythology a nymph beloved by Apollo RB X
da Polenta, Francesca (d. c1285)	Italian noblewoman; lover of Paolo da Rimini, but married to his brother Giovanni; subject of Dante's Inferno and an opera by Rachmaninov CB 3
Dark Lady, The	character in Shakespeare's sonnets 127-52, so called because of her black wiry hair and dark skin TB XVI
Darnay, Father Michael/Cyril	(usually referred to as Michael, but signs a letter to Clare Cyril; Curate to Rev Pomfret at Wychbury*; later Halesby* priest, then priest at St Ibrox Mission in Mayfair; ; in WWI senior medical chaplain at Pedworth* camp POC 1VI,VII,IX,X; 2I,IX,XII, POC 3II, 5VIII,XVI, 6II,VI-X, 7II-VI; W 1(1,2), 2(2), 3(1), 5(1,2)
Darragh, John (1853-1922)	Irish priest; in 1887 appointed Rector of St Mary's Anglican Church, Johannesburg CG B4II(1)
Darwin, Charles (1809-82)	English naturalist; author of <u>On the Origin of Species</u> (1859) YP 1.XII(ii); JR 1.VII; POV IV; DBR 9(I); CG B1I(2),II(2), B3I(2); I XLII(4)
Dathan	in Hebrew bible with his brother, Abiram and Korah challenged the authority of Moses and Aaron CG B1I(2),II(2)
Davenant, (Sir) William (1606-68)	English poet and playwright W 4
David, King (c 1010-970BCE)	King of Israel DS V, CM 10.I; MBJ 1(II-III), 2(V); TLW xv; TSC 2(2), 3(8); MOT XX
David	[no surname] apprentice to cobbler Hans Sachs in Wagner's 1868 opera <u>Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg</u> JR 3.V
Davies, Dr	of Brampton Bryan; sets Gladys Malpas's broken leg after she is kicked by a horse at Bron Fair; his (un-named) wife was once a sister at North Bromwich* Infirmary BD 18,19
Davoust, Louis-Nicholas (1770-1823)	[also spelt Davout] French general I XXXV
Davy, (Sir) Humphrey (1778-1829)	English chemist and science propagandist I XLII(2,4)
Deakin & Craddock	suppliers of mining equipment CG B4I(4)
Dean, Captain	Captain of the <i>SS Chusan</i> Cho 7
Deane, Richard (1610-53),	major-general; supported Parliamentary cause during the Civil War; regicide I XXIV
De Barri, Gerald (1146-1220)	[Giraldus Cambrensis] medieval historian HUW 1(1)
De Beer, Paul	English-speaking Boer who carried white flag at Bronkhurst Spruit CG B3III(3)
De Beers	Consolidated Mines Ltd, company formed by Cecil Rhodes, Barney Barnato and Alfred Beit CG B1I((5),B3I(2), 4I(6),II(3),IV(2),V(1); ISA 5(2), 6(1)
Debrett, John (c1750-1822)	English publisher and biographer; editor of <u>Debrett's Peerage of England, Scotland and Ireland</u> TB P, JR 1.VIII, 2.I.III, 5.V; WL V(3); I XXXIII
Debussy, Claude (1862-1918)	French composer DT II; TLW vi,xi; CB 3; RB XII
De Clare, Richard (1130-76)	[Earl of Pembroke] Anglo-Norman nobleman U X
De Coverley, Sir Roger	fictional English squire during the reign of Queen Anne created by Joseph Addison in <u>The Spectator</u> TLW I; TSC 1(2); POV II
Decrès, Denis (1761-1820)	French admiral I XXXV
De Dion, Jules Albert (1856-1946)	[Marquis de Wandonne] French pioneer of the automobile industry KL I(4)
Defarge, Madame	main antagonist of Dickens' 1859 novel A Tale of Two Cities; memorably knitting beside the guillotine during executions

Deiadamia	<i>JR</i> 2.II, 3.III, V.I-II
Deiphobus	in Greek mythology, daughter of King Lycomedes; marries Achilles RB X
Dekobra , Maurice (1885-1973)	in Greek mythology son of Priam and Hecuba; prince of Troy RB XI
De La Clue , Comte (1696-1764)	[Maurice Tessier] French writer MMP X(iv)
Delabere , Cora	[Jean-François de Sabran] French naval officer; commander of French fleet in Mediterranean during Seven Years' War I XXXI(1)
Delahay	music hall performer of Prince's Theatre*, North Bromwich* DBR 12(I-III)
Delahay	Shropshire family of Trewern* JR 2.IV, 3.VII, 5.II, IV-V;
(Sir) George	of Lesswardine Court*; member of Cambridge cricket team; Sandhurst cadet; later squire; chairman of the bench IA V-VI, XIX, XXI; BD 12,14-15; MBJ 1(VIII), 2(V), 3(II-III, V); FF III.i, iii, iv
Lady	Sir George's wife BD 14; FF III.iii, iv
Maud	sister of George IA V-VI
Mrs	mother of George and Maud IA V, XIX, XXI
Delahay , James	15 th century Lord of the Manor of Trewern; married a Mortimer JR 5.IV-V
Delahay	
Eustace	brother of Jane Weston; cousin of Walter JR 3.VIII
Julia	of Trewern*; great-great aunt of Jim Redlake JR 1.IV, VI, 3.VIII
Walter	inherited Trewern* from his cousin, Eustace; wealthy South African farmer of Schoengesicht, where he dies of pneumonia, making Jim Redlake his heir JR 3.VII-VIII, 4.I-II, VI, 5.II-V
Delahay , Walter	of Trewern*; marries the widowed Lavinia Bradley DBR 2(IV-VI)
Delahaye	of Lesswardine; distant cousin of Jasper Pomfret WL V(5)
Delahaye	
Derek	youngest son of Sir Trevor HUW 1(10-12), 2(2,6,7,9)
Esmond	Sir Trevor's second son; inherits his father's title; marries Diana Tregaron HUW 1(10-12), 2(2,3,5-11), I(2) 3(1-3,5); TLW xvi
Janet	Sir Trevor's daughter; marries Rob Tregaron HUW 1(10-13), 2(1-3,5-11), I(2), 3(1-5)
Lady	Sir Trevor's deceased wife HUW 1(8)
(Sir) Trevor	Radnorshire landowner of Glen Elan* ³ HUW 1(8,10-13) 2(1,4-9,11), I(2), 3(2)
Trevor	Sir Trevor's eldest son and heir; killed at Khartoum HUW 1(10,11), I(2)
De La Ray , Adrian	"a mountainous man" from western Transvaal, with whom Cecil Rhodes and Piet Grafton stay CG B4I(5), II(3)
De La Rey , Jacobus (1847-1914)	supporter of Hertzog & the Boer Republics; killed by a ricochet from a police shot during the Johannesburg strike JR 4.II
de Launay , Marquis (1740-89)	[Bernard René Jourdan] French governor of the Bastille when it was stormed on 14 July 1789 I XXXIII
De Lesseps , Ferdinand (1805-94)	Vicomte; French diplomat and entrepreneur; campaigner for building of Suez Canal KL II(3)
Delia	eponymous subject of <u>Elegy XXV</u> ; <u>To Delia, With Some Flowers</u> by William Shenstone I XXIX
Della Robbia , Luca (c1400-82)	Italian sculptor WL II(4)
De Lenclos , Anne (1620-1705)	[Ninon de Lenclos] French courtesan, poet & feminist CB 3
Demeter	in Greek mythology goddess of the harvest, fertility of the earth, sacred law and the cycle of life and death MBJ 2(I); JR 4.I;

³ The estate is called Glan Escob in [This Little World](#)

Dench , (Sir) Benjamin	HUW 1(3); TSC 2(2); MAH II(5); RB XII eminent physician, once suitor of Agnes Isit in India; reappears in Monfalcone where his intervention in Agnes' mysterious illness saves her life, removes Salvatore Ferraro and brings happiness to Ellen Isit; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of A Man About the House MAH I(4), II(1,9-11,13-15) matron at St. Luke's* YP 1.V, VI(ii)
Denning , Miss	[Opium Eater] English critic and essayist; lived at 58 Greek Street, Soho U P ; YP 2.III(ii), VII(i)
De Quincey , Thomas (1785-1839)	(Edward George Villiers Stanley, 17 th Earl) Secretary of State for War; British Ambassador to France; his 'Derby Scheme' paved the way for conscription in World War I POC 6I
Derby , Lord (1865-1948)	16 th century French ship-builder, developed ship's gunports I XVIII
Descharges , Master	wife of Othello in Shakespeare's tragedy MBJ 1(I)
Desdemona	18 th century Parisian book seller I XXXIII
Desein	English family founded by Hugh (1262-1326) W 1(1), 2(2)
Despenser Hugh, Le (1261-1326)	[Earl of Winchester] chief adviser to Edward II; executed by forces loyal to Roger Mortimer and Queen Isabella I XII
Deucalion	in Greek mythology, the son of Prometheus; closely connected with the flood myth I V
Devanaar , Veld Kornet	commandeers Janse Grafton's wagon at Lydenburg CG B2III(3), B3III(3)
Devereux Robert (1591-1646) Robin (1565-1601)	3 rd Earl of Essex, English nobleman; commanded, Parliamentary army during first three years of the Civil War I XXIV 2 nd Earl of Essex, English nobleman; favourite of Queen Elizabeth I; executed for treason I XIX
De Wet , Christiaan (1854-1922)	Boer general and statesman HUW 3(1,2)
Dexamenè	in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs RB X
Diana	in Roman mythology the goddess of hunting; in Greek mythology called Artemis MBJ 1(VI), 2(I); JR 2.V; FF II.ii; RB VIII
Dick	[no surname] workman on North Bromwich* Welsh water scheme U XII
Dickens , Charles (1812-1870)	English writer YP 1.V; POC 5IV, 6V; MMP VI(ii); JR 1.VIII, 2.VI, 3.VIII; WL I(7); DBR 9(II), 13(IV); RB IV; I XLII (2,4)
Dicketts , George	one-legged ex-soldier of Grafton Lovett*, convicted of poaching along with John Oakley, with whom he escapes from convict ship 'Minerva'; taken in by the Prinsloo family, he accompanies them on the Great Trek and is killed in a Zulu raid. TSC 1(4,6-11), 2(3,4,7,8), 3(1-6,8-10)
Digby , George (1612-77)	[2 nd Earl of Bristol] English politician; Royalist adherent during the Civil War I XXIV
Diggle	anatomy porter at North Bromwich* Medical School DBR 3(IV-VI), 4(II), 10(III)
Dilke (Sir) Charles (1843-1911)	English radical politician WL II(6)
Dinga (1795-1843)	Zulu king, half-brother of Chaka; noted for his treachery to the Voortrekkers, by whom he was defeated at the Battle of Blood River in 1838. TSC 3(5-10); CG B1I(4), B2III(1,5), B3I(3), B4V(2)
Dinwiddie , Robert (1693-1770)	Scottish administrator; lieutenant-governor of Virginia I XXXI (1)
Diomedes	Hero Greek mythology, fights in the Trojan War, where he is wounded by Troilus and nursed by Cressida. KL IV(4-5)
Di Saldanha , Antonio (f C16)	Castilian-Portuguese navigator; first European to drop anchor in Table Bay ISA 3(1)
Disraeli , Benjamin (1804-1881)	created Earl of Beaconsfield, 1876; English politician, twice British Prime Minister YP 1.XII(i); BR 1.III; JR 3.IV; I XLII (5)
Dives (Sir) Lewis (1599-1669)	[also spelt Dyve] English Member of Parliament; Royalist adherent during the Civil War I XXIV
Dodsley , Robert (1703-1764)	English publisher YP 1.IX(ii)

Dollar White
Domenico
Don Juan

boxer, referred to as 'the great Dollar White' **FF I.i**
café proprietor in Pergusa*, Trinacria **RK VII(4), VIII(3)**
[Don Juan Tenorio of Seville] proverbial heartless seducer in works by Téllez, Moliere; Mozart and Byron **DT III; TB IV, MBJ 2(V); BR1.II; WL I(7); FF III.i; MAH II(7); BIO; CB 7; Cho 10**

Don Quixote
Donne, John (c1572-1631)
Doone, Lorna
Doorkeeper
Doré, Gustave (1832-83)
Doria
Doris
Doris
Dormouse
Dornier, Claudius (1884-1969)
Dorset, Duke of (1745-99)
Dostoevsky, Fyodor M. (1821-81)
Doto
Douglas
Douglas, Gawin (c1475-1522)
Dover, Thomas (1660-1742),
Downton, Dr
Drake (Sir) Francis (c1540-96)
Drayton, Michael (1563-1631)
Drew

[de la Mancha] eponymous hero of satirical romance by Cervantes **MBJ 1(VIII); MAH I(4)**
English poet **I XLV(2)**
eponymous heroine of novel by R.D. Blackmore **YP 1.X(iv); MMP VI(ii)**
at Naples Institute of Fine Arts **BR2.III**
French illustrator and caricaturist **U X; MBJ 1(IV)**
leading family in political, military, and economic life of Genoa, since 12th century **HUW 1(12)**
[no surname] assistant at Madame Allbright's dress shop **MMP I(v)**
in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs **RB X**
anthropomorphised character in Lewis Carroll' Alice's Adventures in Wonderland **YP 1.IX(ii)**
German aircraft designer **I XLVI**
[John Frederick Sackville; 3rd Duke] British Ambassador to France (1784-89); remembered for his love of cricket **I XXXIII**
Russian novelist **RK I(6)**
in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs **RB X**
St. Luke's* student, friend of Griffin; bully of Edwin Ingleby **YP 1.I(ii), II(i), IV(i-iii), VI(i), VII(ii-iii), VIII**
Scottish poet; bishop of Dunkeld **RB VI**
[Dr Quicksilver] English physician; remembered for his common cold and fever medicine Dover's powder **WL II(8)**
[Sammy] St. Luke's* organist and teacher **YP 1.IV(iii), VII(i), 2.III(i), VII(ii)**
English navigator **DS II, WL V(4); Cho 9; ISA 3(1); I XX,XXVII,XLVI**
English poet **FF I.i**
solitary, rheumatic labourer at Pentre Farm* originally from Devon; tenant at Wolfpits*, near Lesswardine* **BD 11-12,14-15, 17-18,20,22-24**

Drew, Elizabeth

house keeper and farm manager for Richard Tracey at Zeal House; in love with Richard; previously raped by Stephen Gore **AZF III,V,VII-XI,XIII,XIV,XVI,XIX,XXI,XXIV-XXXVIII**

Drew, Mrs

(Grannie) Reuben Henshall's slovenly landlady **DS II,V,IX,XXIX**

Driscoll, Daniel Patrick (1862-1934)

British Army officer of Irish descent; Lieutenant Colonel; in 1915 formed 25th Battalion Royal Fusiliers to fight in East Africa **MOT III**

Druce, Sybil

whose engagement to Sir James Cartmel is thwarted by Mrs Haskard **Cho 12**

Dublin, Lord Mayor of

TSC 1(8)

Ducrôt, Mlle

governess of Phillipa, Virginia and Diana Tregaron **HUW 1(3,12)**

Dudley, Lord (1867-1932)

[William Humble Ward, 2nd Earl] GCB, GCMG, GCVO, TD, PC; politician; Lord Lieutenant of Ireland 1902-05 **TB P**

Dufferin, Lord (1826-1902)

Frederick, 1st Marquess of Dufferin & Ava; British diplomat; Viceroy of India; financial associate of Whittaker Wright **HUW 3(1)**

Dugdale, William (1605-86)

English antiquary **POV III**

Duke

Mr

Mrs

Dumanoir, Pierre (1770-1829)

Du Maurier, George (1834-96)

Duncan, Mr

Duncan, (Sir) Patrick (1870-1943)

Dunghboy, Dhorabji

Dunlop, John Boyd (1840-1921)

Dunois, Count (1403-68)

Duplessis, Hans

Dupleix, Joseph (1697-1763)

Dupont, M.

D'Urban, Sir Benjamin (1777-1849)

Du Toit, Francois (f C17-18)

Du Toit, Stephanus (1847-1911)

Dvorak, Antonín Leopold (1841-1904)

Dyer, John (1699-1757)

Dyke, P.H.

Dynamenè

E

Eadchild

Eadgyth

Eadgyth Swan-neck (1025-86)

Eagles, Eliza

Easric

Ecgwin (fl 692-717)

Echo

Eddy, Mary Baker (1821-1910)

Edgeworth, Maria (1767-1849)

Edith

Edmondson

Edmonson, Hugh

Edred

Tilton* house-builder and milkman of Duke's Dairy **MMP** VI(i), VII(i-ii,iv), VIII(ii), IX(i,iii,), XII(iv,vi)

Mr Duke's wife **MMP** VI(i), VII(iv)

[Vice-Admiral Count Pierre Étienne René Marie Dumanoir Le Pelley] Naval officer, commanded vanguard of French fleet at Trafalgar **I** XXXVI

British artist, cartoonist and novelist **POC** 1.IV; **JR** 2.V, 5.II; **TLW** xix; **DBR** 5(I); **CG** B3I(3), B4IV(3)

Scottish foreman of gardening team at White Ladies* **WL** V(1)

GCMG, PC, KC; Scottish; 6th Governor-General of Union of South Africa; Cape Town's Duncan Docks named after him **ISA** 3(1)

Indian proprietor of Parsee store at de Kaap **CG** B4I(3)

Scottish inventor **HUW** 2(3)

[Jean d'Orléans; known as the Bastard of Orléans] French general **I** XVI

farmer of Turffontein, Transvaal, where gold is found **CG** B4I(6)

French colonial administrator **I** XXXI(2)

[Mr Dewpoint] French chauffeur to Lord Essendine; putative father of Edith's baby **JR** 2.VII-IX, 3.II,IV, 4.IV

Governor of Cape of Good Hope 1834-38 **TSC** 1(11), 3(10)

French Huguenot, who with his brother Guillaume settled in the Cape in 1686 following the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in the previous year; Du Toit's Kloof Pass is named after him **ISA** 2, 5(2)

predikant of Dutch Reformed Church; founded Society of True South Africans and Di Patriot newspaper **CG** B1I(5), B3I(1)

Czech composer **JR** 4.III

Welsh poet and painter **YP** 1.II(iii)

Lt Col; commanded 130th Baluchi Regiment, East Africa, World War I **MOT** III,XI,XIV

in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs **RB** X

daughter of Wulfgeat; sister of Aedwulf and Eadgyth **I** IX

daughter of Wulfgeat; sister of Aedwulf and Eadchild **I** IX

[Edith the Fair] one of England's wealthiest pre-Norman conquest Saxons; mistress (possibly wife) of Harold Godwinson **I** IX

[The Marmoset] Jane Weston's maid at Thorpe Folville* **JR** 1.III-IV,VI-VIII, 2.I,VI-VIII, 3.IV,VI, 4.V, 5.I,IV

supposed chaplain to Leofric, Abbot of Peterborough, who accompanied him to Hastings in 1066 **I** IX

3rd Bishop of Worcester; founder of Evesham Abbey and first Abbot **POV** I

in Greek mythology an Oreiad nymph from Mount Cithaeron in Boeotia **JR** 2.V, 4.VI

US founder of Christian Science Church **MAH** II(13)

Irish novelist **TB** IV

[no surname] Miss Minnet's maid at Rose Cottage, Thorpe Folville; after her affairs with M. Dupont enlists in Waacs **JR** 2.VII-IX, 3.II,IV, 4.IV, 5.I,IV

North Bromwich* druggist and medical agency based on Birmingham's Philip Harris & Co **YP** 2.VIII(i-ii); **MBJ** 1((IX), 2(I,VIII)

war correspondent, killed at Majuba, whose pass saves Piet Grafton's life **CG** B3III(4)

son of Ealdorman of Wilsætan, serving with Ealdorman Alfred of Huntingdonshire during Norman conquest **I** VII

Edward	deceased King of Portugal in Christian Captives by Pedro Calderon RB VIII
Edward (c1003-66)	[the Confessor] King of England; saint; elder son of Ethelred II (the Unready) I IX,XII,XLII(5)
Edward I (1239-1307)	[Edward Longshanks] King of England; son of Henry III, whom he succeeded in 1272 I XII
Edward IV (1442-83)	King of England from 1461 DT III
Edward VII (1841-1910)	eldest son of Queen Victoria, whom he succeeded as King of Great Britain and Ireland in 1901 BD 24; MBJ 1(V); JR 3.I,VIII; TLW iii; WL V(4); DBR 8(III); CG 12; I XLII(7)
Edwardes , George Joseph (1855-1915)	English theatre producer and manager of the Gaiety and Daly's Theatre WL III(1); DBR 12(I)
Edwin (d 1071)	Earl of Mercia; elder brother of Morcar, Earl of Northumbria I IX
Egeria	in Roman mythology nymph consort & counsellor of Numa Pompilius, 2 nd king of Rome JR 1.I, 3.II,VII
Egerton , Corporal	sent out to parley under a flag of truce with Boer Paul de Beer at Bronkhurst Spruit CG B3III(3)
Egerton , Teddy	North Bromwich* socialite MMP XI(i)
Ehrlich , Paul (1854-1915)	German bacteriologist; Nobel Prize for Medicine 1908 DBR 8(VII), 10(III), 13(III)
Eleanor	[no surname] Edna Lorimer's sister? MMP XII(iii)
Eleanor , Queen (1223-91)	[Eleanor of Provence] married King Henry III of England I XII
Elgar , (Sir) Edward (1857-1934)	English composer POC 7III; TLW vi,xi,xvii,xxi
Eli	in Hebrew bible Judge of Israel, priest in Shiloh POC 4I
Elia	pseudonym of Charles Lamb under which he wrote The Essays of Elia MOT XVII
Elias	[no surname] African servant of Walter Delahay at Trewern* JR 3.VII-VIII, 4.I,III
Elijah	prophet in Hebrew Bible during first half of 9 th century BCE U XII; POV VII
Eliot , George (1819-80)	pen name of Mary Ann Evans; English novelist, poet, journalist, translator POC 1X, 2XIII, 3II, 5XVI
Elizabeth	in the New Testament mother of John the Baptist MAH II(12)
Elizabeth I (1533-1603)	daughter of Henry VIII and Anne Boleyn; Queen of England and Ireland from 1558 TB II, POC 6IX; MBJ 1(I,IV), 3(III); DBR 4(I); MAH I(3-4); RB I-III,VI-VIII,X; I I,XI,XIX,XX,XLII(2)
Ellen (i)	[no surname] George & Elizabeth Redlake's maid at Dove's Nest, Sedgebury* JR 1.II,
Ellen (ii)	resident of Great Mawne* FF I.ii
Elliman , James (1806-1870)	draper, who developed embrocation, which was first sold in 1847, as a rub for animals; three years later advertised for use by humans, as an aid for aching muscles and joints. BD 5,
Elmo , St (d 303)	[Erasmus of Formia] Christian saint and martyr; patron saint of sailors and abdominal pain U V
Elphinstone	waterworks engineers of Sackville Row, North Bromwich* U III,VII-VIIIIXIV-XVII,XX,XXII,XXV; POC 5.IV
Edward	director of above firm U VII,XVII
George	director of above firm U XVI
John	sleeping partner in above firm U VII-VIII,XV-XVI,XII,XXV
Elsie (i)	[no surname] Edith's successor as Miss Minnet's maid at Rose Cottage, Thorpe Folville JR 5.I,III
Elsie (ii)	young chainmaker employed by Mrs Parks FF III.i
Elvery , Lady Kate	socialite; occupied Woodcote* for a season's hunting POC 3VI-VIII
Elwes , Gervase (1866-1921)	English tenor TLW xxi
Endymion	eponymous hero of Keats' poem; shepherd-prince of Mt Latmos who falls in love with the moon IA III; MBJ 1(VI); JR 2.V;

Engestrom, Sten	<i>RB II, V, VIII</i> Swedish love interest of Edie Martyn <i>MBJ 3(V)</i>
Englebrecht	two brothers of Dutch extraction who fight in East Africa in World War I <i>JR 4.III-VII</i>
Engleheart, George (1750-1829)	English miniaturist <i>W 4</i>
Enoch, St (fl 6 th century)	[Princess Theneva] mother of St Mungo, patron saint of Glasgow <i>U VII</i>
Enrique	brother of Prince Ferdinand in Christian Captives by Pedro Calderon <i>RB VIII</i>
Enslin, Barend (1879-1955)	South African soldier; Brigadier-General; CO of 2 nd Mounted Brigade, East Africa in World War I <i>JR 4.VI</i>
Erard, Sébastien (1752-1831)	French piano maker <i>W 4, 5(2)</i>
Erasmus	
Adam	farmer from Griqualand East, who with his disreputable family settled at Wonderfontein* <i>CG B2II(2), B3III(1), B4I(5-6), II(1)</i>
Lydia	Adam's wife <i>CG B2II(2)</i>
Erckmann-Chatrian	name used by French authors Émile Erckmann (1822-99) and Alexandre Chatrian (1826-90) nearly all of whose works were jointly written <i>POC 2IX</i>
Erichsen, (Sir) John (1818-1896)	Danish-born British surgeon <i>DBR 4(I, III)</i>
Ernest	[no surname] Dr Weston's groom at Thorpe Folville*; serves in Remounts in World War I <i>JR 1.III-IV, VI-VIII, 2.VII-VIII, 3.IV-VI, 4.IV, VII, 5.I, III</i>
Ernest (1818-93)	Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha; elder brother of Prince Albert, Queen Victoria's consort <i>I XLII(1)</i>
Ernst of Württemberg (1807-68)	third son of Duke Alexander of Württemberg; German nobleman; brother of Alexander <i>I XLII(1)</i>
Ertz, Mr	assistant to impresario Louis Goldberg <i>CHo 3 VI</i>
Eros	in Greek mythology, son of Aphrodite; god of love <i>JR 2.V; WL I(8); CB 3; RB III, X</i>
Errol, Juliet	married to a diplomatic attaché at Madrid; beloved by Julian Hinton & Lord Essendine <i>JR 2.III-IV, VII-VIII. 3.II</i>
Escebert	in the Kenelm legend paramour of Quendrytha and murderer of Kenelm <i>I VIII</i>
Esegar the Staller (c1025-85)	[also known as Ansgar] one of the wealthiest & most powerful nobles in Anglo-Saxon England <i>I IX</i>
Eposito	Italian lawyer of Naples; partner of Gennaro <i>MAH I(7)</i>
Esselen	Transvaal Landdrost <i>CG B4I(6)</i>
Essendine	
(Earl) George	[family name: Folville] of Thorpe Castle* & Essendine House, Grosvenor Square, London; Wykehamist; Viceroy; commands territorial brigade at St Quentin in 1917 <i>JR 1.IV, VII-VIII, 2.I, IV-IX, 3.I-V, VII-VIII, 4.I-II, 5.IV-V</i>
(Countess) Janet	née Mortimer; George's wife; establishes hospital for officers at Essendine House; later commandant of auxiliary hospital at Thorpe Castle* in World War I <i>JR 1.IV, VIII, 2.I-IX, 3.I-II, IV-VIII, 4.II, V, 5.III-VI</i>
Essex, Colonel	commanding officer of Kalahari regiment in East Africa, World War I; fictional version of Colonel Essex Capell <i>JR 4.III-VII, 5.IV</i>
Essex, Lord	see Devereux
Ethel	[no surname] of North Bromwich*; sister of Sally <i>YP 2.IX(ii)</i>
Ethel	[no surname] Annie Cookson's maid at The Moat*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* <i>TLW xviii</i>
Ethelbald of Mercia (d 757)	King of Mercia from 716 when he succeeded his cousin, Ceolred <i>POV I</i>
Ethelred II (c968-1016)	[The Unready or Redeless] King of England <i>I IX</i>
Etherington-Smith	

Harry	son of Mrs Etherington-Smith; at school at Wellington KL II(2)
Mrs	wife of police officer in United Provinces; mother of Harry; cabin companion of Ruth Morgan aboard Malua* from Marseilles to Port Said KL II(2-3)
Euclid (fl 300BC)	Greek mathematician POC 5X; DBR 3(II-III)
Euripides (c480-406BCE)	Greek tragedian RB III
Eurydice	in Greek mythology the wife of Orpheus, who tries to bring her back from the dead with his enchanting music KL III(4)
Eusebius (c264-340)	Palestinian theologian & scholar, known as the Father of the Church JR 2.IX
Eustace II (c1015-87)	Count of Boulogne; fought on Norman side at Battle of Hastings, for which received large grants of land in England I IX
Euxetheus	painter of 5 th century Greek amphora in the collection of Marcus Hinton JR 2.V
Evans, Mary Ann (1819-80)	real name of George Eliot English novelist, poet, journalist, translator, editor of <u>Westminster Chronicle</u> RB VI
Evans, Mr	Halesby* barber from Radnorshire BD 1,
Evans, Mr	Llandwlas carrier MMP VIII(ii-iii)
Evans, Mrs	postmistress in Cwmgorlech* FF III.ii
Eve	first woman created by God MMP VII(ii); I XV,XXX,XLII(6)
Eve, Gunner	foreman working on North Bromwich* Corporation Welsh water pipeline U IV,IX-XIII,XV-XVIII,XXII-XXIII,XXV-XXVI; YP 1.X(i); BD 10,12-13,17,19,22
Everard, Mrs	holiday-maker at 'Sea View', Brinton-le-Sands* MMP III(i)
Ezekiel	prophet in Hebrew Bible CM 4.II, 10.II
Eyre, Jane	eponymous heroine of Charlotte Brontë's novel WL I(7); I XLII(4)
F	
Fabre, Jean-Henri (1823-1915)	French author, naturalist and entomologist YP 1.V
Fairfax, Thomas (1612-71)	3 rd Baron; English General I XXIV
Falstaff, (Sir) John	follower of Prince of Wales in Shakespeare's <u>Henry IV</u> pts1 &2 and <u>Merry Wives of Windsor</u> DT II; TLW xvii; RB VIII
Fane, Tommy	North Bromwich* actor YP 2.III(ii)
Farace, Carlo	[Marchese Cammarata] of Palazzo Leonforte, Pergusa*, "a bit of a waster; drinks more than is good for him; occasionally talks treason;" brother of Maddelena; member of aristocratic family on whom Robert Bryden is recruited to spy RK III(3), IV(1-3), V(1-4), VI(1-3), VII(1-3), VIII(1-3), IX(1-3), X(-3)
Farace, Maddelena	of Palazzo Leonforte, Pergusa*, sister of Carlo; "reputed to be beautiful;" member of aristocratic family on whom Robert Bryden is recruited to spy; with whom Robert Bryden falls in love RK III(3), IV(2-3), V(1,3-4), VI(1-3), VII(1-4), VIII(1-3), IX(1-4), X(1-3)
Farace, Mother	of Palazzo Leonforte, Pergusa*, "a foolish woman; never leaves the house;" member of aristocratic family on whom Robert Bryden is recruited to spy RK III(3), VIII(3), IX(1-3), X(3)
Faraday, Michael (1791-1867)	English chemist and physicist; creator of classic field theory I XLII(2,4,6)
Farr	elderly Halesby* resident YP 1.X(iii)
Fates, The	in classical mythology Three Fates – Clotho, Lachesis and Atropos – spun, measured and cut the threads determining each person's destiny TLW ix; WL II(1); MAH II(9)
Fawkes, Guy (1570-1606)	English conspirator, executed for role in Gunpowder Plot BD 1; HUW 2(9); TSC 1(5)
Fawley, Jude	eponymous hero of Hardy's novel <u>Jude the Obscure</u> DBR 9(II)

Fechner, Gustav (1801-87)

Feilden, Henry

Fellows

Abner

Alice

John (i)

John (ii)

Fellows

Albert

Laura

Fellows, Ensign

Fellows, Joseph

Fenn, George Manville (1831-1909)

Fenton, Edward (d 1603)

Fenton

Eleanor

Lucy

Feodora, Princess (1763–1814)

Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg (1816-85)

Ferdinand, Prince

Ferguson, James

Fern, Joe

Ferraro

Francesco

Salvatore

German physicist, psychologist and philosopher **U XIX**

North Bromwich lecturer on 18th century novelists **MMP** I(ii,iv-v), II(iv-v), III(ii), IV(i), VII(ii), VIII(iii)

hero of The Black Diamond; miner, semi-professional footballer with Mawne United*; after his hard-drinking father's mining injury he becomes the family breadwinner. As his father returns home Abner is sacked for refusing to 'throw' a cup match. Fellows senior unjustly accuses his son of impropriety with his young stepmother, a fight ensues and Abner leaves home. He tramps west and eventually finds lodgings with George and Mary Malpas. Again, he finds himself breadwinner. His landlady keeps him at arm's length but just before the release of her husband from gaol, succumbs. After another fight Abner leaves and while drunk accepts the King's Shilling as a solution for all his problems. **IA XI**; **BD** *passim*

(nee Higgins) much younger second wife of the bullying John; supported by Abner **BD** 2,4-9,11-13,16,20,25

miner of Hackett's Cottages, Halesby*; drunken, ne'er-do-well father of Abner and husband of Alice **BD** 1-3,5-7,9,12,16

baby son of Alice and John **BD** 3,5-7,16

Laura's husband, Edwin Ingleby's uncle **YP** 1.III(i), IX(iv), X(i-iv), XII(iii), 2.VII(iii)

Beatrice Ingleby's sister, Edwin's aunt **YP** 1.I(ii), III(i), VI(ii), IX(I,iii-iv), X(I,iii), 2.I(ii), III(i), IV(ii), V(i-iii), VII(I,iii)

English officer, admirer of Katje Celliers and suitor of Maria Grafton at the Cape **TSC** 2(4); **CG** B3II(2)

deceased Mawne* resident; father of Julia, John Ingleby's second wife **YP** 2.X(ii)

English novelist and journalist **YP** 2.I(ii)

English navigator and sailor **I XX**

eldest of John & Jane Weston's three daughters; "married a (unnamed) veterinary surgeon with no antecedents"; mother of Lucy **JR** 1.IV-V,

Eleanor's daughter; Jim Redlake's cousin; marries Rev Hubert Holly **JR** 1.III-VIII, 2.I-VI, VIII-IX, 3.IV-VI, 4.I-II, IV-V, VII, 5.I, III-IV

daughter of Prince Emich Carl of Leiningen and *Princess* Victoria of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld; half-sister of Queen Victoria **I XLII(1)**

Prince; later King Consort of Portugal; first cousin of Queen Victoria **I XLII(1)**

brother of Enrique in Christian Captives by Pedro Calderon **RB** VIII

Isaac Meninsky's agent at Kimberley **CG** B2III(5)

huntsman with the Thorpe **JR** 1.VIII,

ancient Italian family who once owned the Castello Inglese estate at Monfalcone **MAH** II(5)

Salvatore's cousin; replaces Antonino as gardener at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone* **MAH** II(11,15)

major domo at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone* for Ludovic Vaughan with whom he had an (implied) homosexual relationship and from whom he had expected to inherit the estate when Ludovic dies in mysterious circumstances. Despite his notorious romantic attachments with the young girls of the estate and village, Salvatore persuades Agnes Isit (now joint owner of the estate) for whom he continues to work, to fall in love with him. After their marriage he begins to poison her with regular doses of arsenic, inducing symptoms identical to those from which her uncle Ludovic suffered. After being confronted by Benjamin Dench who has discovered the plot, Salvatore shoots himself; he remains one of FBY few unredeemed villains; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of A Man About the House **MAH** II(1-15)

Signora Ferreira Ferreira , Ignatius (1840-1921)	Salvatore's slovenly mother, who replaces Carolina as cook at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone* MAH II(4,11-13) Vice Consul at Pembini, Mozambique CHo 7 Colonel in Middleburg Volunteers; commanded Fort Burgers during Sekukuni War; miner and farmer; founded earliest gold mining camp on the site which became Johannesburg CG B2III(5), B4I(6),II(1); ISA 6(1) regular surgeon of SS Chusan of Cathay Steam Navigation Company CB 1.I Monk's Norton* blacksmith POV V-Vi,VIII
Ferris Ferris , Joe Ferusa Field , John (1782-1837) Fielding Fielding , Henry (1707-54) Fiennes , Nathaniel (c1608-69) Findlay , (Dr) Alec Finney , James (1862-1924) Fisher , Jim Fitch , Ralph (1550-1611) Fitzclare , Billy Fitz Clarence Fitz-Erneis , Robert (c1035-66) Fitzgerald Fitzgerald , Edward (1809-83) Fitzpatrick , (Sir) James (1862-1931) Fitzwilliam Flaccus , Quintus Horatius (65-8 BCE) Fladburn	in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs RB X Irish composer and pianist POC 1IV 2 nd Officer of SS Chusan CHo 11 II English novelist BR1.II; JR 2.VI; MMP VII(ii); RB IV English Member of Parliament; served with Parliamentary army Civil War I XXIV Mawne Heath* and Sedgebury* GP; Scottish; in partnership with Dr Wills DBR 7(II-III), 8(I,V), 10(IV) English swimmer; held record for staying underwater for 4 min 29.25sec POC 3II stoker aboard the <i>Boston Hall</i> , who jumps ship at Trinacria with Robert Bryden RK II(1-4), III(1-2), IV(1) London merchant; early traveller to Mesopotamia and the Persian Gulf I XXVII dance hall band leader DBR 1(IV) family name of the children of William, Duke of Clarence (later William IV) and his mistress Dorothea Jordan I XLII(1) French knight; killed at Battle of Hastings I IX ancient Welsh-Norman aristocratic and royal dynasty HUW 1(2) English scholar and poet MMP VII(ii) South African statesman and author ISA 2, 6(2) peerages in both Great Britain and Ireland; seat: Wentworth Woodhouse W 5(1) known in English-speaking world as Horace; Roman lyric poet I V
Alice Henry John Prudence Fleetwood , Charles (c1618-92) Fleisch , Karl Fleming , Thomas (fl 16 th century) Flood , Bertie Flower , Mr Floyd , Thomas (fl 1589–1603) Foliot	narrow-minded wife of John, mother of Henry and Prudence; Vice President of North Bromwich* Branch of Young Liberals' Association WL II(6-11), III(1,3), V(3), VI(1,3) son of Alice and John; Bella Small's first love WL II(6-12), III(1,3), IV(1,5), V(3,5), VI(3-5) wealthy Liberal Nonconformist of Chad Grange, North Bromwich*; city councillor, member of the Watch Committee WL II(6-11), III(3), V(3), VI(3) daughter of Alice and John; pupil of Bella Small WL II(6-11), III(2-3) English lawyer; served with Parliamentary army during Civil War; Lord Deputy of Ireland 1652-57 I XXIV POW with Leon Bernstein at Chadcombe* CHo 2 English sailor; captain of Golden Hind; first sighted Spanish Armada 19.07.1588 I XX North Bromwich* comedian (based on 'Prime Minister of Mirth- - George Robey) YP 2.X(ii-iii) partner in North Bromwich* solicitors, Wilburn & Wilburn POC 7VI, TLW xii,xv,xx,xxi Welsh writer associated with Oxford University RB XII Norman family settled in England, granted lands by William the Conqueror for assistance at the Battle of Hastings POV II

Foliot	
Euphemia (Effie)	sister of Grace Grainger, resident at Gannow Green* farm FF II.i, iii, iv, III.iii
Mr	deceased father of Grace Grainger and Euphemia Foliot; previous owner of Gannow Green* FF II.i
Follett	
Mr	Halesby* greengrocer W 1(1)
Mrs	Halesby* greengrocer's wife W 5(3)
Folliott	
Celia	Lord & Lady Crowle's younger daughter) W 3(2), 4
George	ancestor of Lord Crowle, contemporary of Shenstone W 4
Gervase	Lord Crowle's brother W 3(2), 4, 5(1)
Hubert	Lord & Lady Crowle's elder son W 2(1), 3(2), 4, 5(1)
John	Lord & Lady Crowle's younger son W 2(1,2), 3(2), 4, 5(1,2,3)
Margaret	Lord & Lady Crowle's elder daughter W 3(2), 4
Follows	next-door neighbour of Tregaron family at Warstone* HUW 2(4)
Follows	gardener at The Hall*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* TLW v,xvi,xvii
Follows	
Mr	Rector of Monk's Norton*; studied at Worcester College, Oxford; father a parson POV I,IV,VI-VIII
Mrs	the Rector's wife POV I,VII-VIII
Folville	pilgrim to Holy Land JR 5.V
Folville	
(Lord) Alec	Lord Essendine's heir; Etonian; subaltern in the Royals; wounded at Messines World War I JR 1.VIII, 2.I,III-VI,VIII-IX, 3.I, 4.II, 5.I,III-IV
(Lady) Cynthia	daughter of Earl & Countess of Essendine; sister of Alec; loved by Jim Redlake; marries Julian Hinton JR 1.VIII, 2.II,IV-IX, 3.I-II,IV-VIII, 4.I-II,V-VII, 5,I-V
(Lady) Ernestine	sister of the Earl of Essendine JR 1.IV,VII-VIII, 2.VII, 5.V
Folville	school friend of James Grafton from High Leicestershire CG B4V(4)
Ford , Henry (1863-1947)	US car engineer and manufacturer POC 6VIII, MMP IX(ii)
Formby , George (1904-61)	born George Hoy Booth; English entertainer JR 4.VII
Forrest Robert (1840-1919)	Scottish chemist who, with his brother William and John Macarthur, developed a process for extracting gold and silver from their ores using cyanide CG B4III(3)
Forsyth , Mr A.	Glaswegian civil engineer, contracted by Elphinstones to take charge of the construction of the dam in the Dulas* Valley, part of the North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme. Reading the diaries of Carlyon, the previous engineer, who died under mysterious circumstances, Forsyth becomes entrapped in the same web of superstition and pagan terror. Weighed down by the problems of the construction, a whole series of accidents and local opposition, Forsyth too, is taken ill. U I-X,XII-XXVI
Fortescue , Captain	soldier from the Curragh TB III
Fortinbras	nephew of King of Norway in Shakespeare's Hamlet RB VIII

Fosdyke, Harry

Wimpole Street doctor, to whom Elizabeth Redlake becomes secretary and after her divorce, marries; army surgeon in World War I with rank of colonel **JR 2.II,V, 3.II-VI, 4.I, 5.I-II**

Foster

Basil (1882-1959)

English cricketer who played for Worcestershire, also having a career as an actor; the inspiration for P.G. Wodehouse's character, Catsmeat Potter-Pirbright **YP 1.IV(ii); WL V(5); POV VII**

Geoffrey (1884-1971)

English cricketer who played for Worcestershire (occasionally as captain), Kent, Oxford University and MCC **YP 1.IV(ii); WL V(5); POV VII**

Harry (1873-1950)

[Henry Knollys] English cricketer who played for Worcestershire, aged 14 **YP 1.IV(ii); TLW xxi; WL V(5); POV VII**

Maurice (1889-1940)

English cricketer who played for Worcestershire (which he captained for three seasons) and the MCC **YP 1.IV(ii); WL V(5); POV VII**

Neville (1890-1978)

English cricketer; youngest of seven brothers to play for Worcestershire **YP 1.IV(ii); WL V(5); POV VII**

Tip (1878-1914)

[Reginald Erskine] English cricketer and football player; only man to have captained England at both sports **YP 1.IV(ii); TLW xxi; WL V(5); POV VII**

Wilfrid (1874-1958)

Major, CBE, DSO; English Army officer and cricketer who played for Worcestershire and the MCC; also an amateur footballer playing for Corinthian **YP 1.IV(ii); WL V(5); POV VII**

Foster, Old Jack Fox

Black Country worker who joins hop-picking exodus; likely a nickname **FF II.iii**

Fox, Charles James (1749-1806)

English politician **I XXXIII,XXXV**

Fox, Mrs

wife of sergeant-major wounded at Bronkhurst Spruit **CG B3III(3)**

Foxe, John (1516-87)

English writer, author of Foxe's Book of Martyrs **TSC 1(3)**

France, Anatole (1844-1924)

French poet, journalist and novelist **RB IX**

Francesca da Polenta (d1283)

wife of Gianciotto, who murdered her and her lover Paolo Malatesta; their story is told by Dante Alighieri in *Inferno* **AZF XIII**

Francis, of Assisi St (c1181-c1226)

Italian founder of Franciscan Order **HUW 2(2); W 5(1)**

Franck, César Auguste (1822-90)

French composer **DT I**

Frank

[no surname] cowman at John Morgan's farm at Castel Ditches* **KL I(1-3), III(2)**

Frankau, Gilbert (1884-1953)

English novelist **MMP VII(ii)**

Frankenstein, Victor

scientist who creates a monster in Mary Shelley's novel Frankenstein: or, The Modern Prometheus **I XLV(3)**

Frankley, William

deceased kennel man at The Hall*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot***TLW iii**

Franklin, Benjamin (1706-90)

American writer, scientist, inventor, statesman, diplomat, printer, publisher and political philosopher **I XXXI(7),XLII(2,4)**

Franz, Robert (1815-92)

German composer of songs in the tradition of Schubert and Schumann **WL II(7); AZF VII**

Fraser, James (1670-1760)

Scottish soldier who supported the British-Hanoverian Government during the Jacobite risings **I XXXI(2)**

Frazer, James George (1854-1941)

Scottish social anthropologist **Cha VI**

Frazer

St Luke's* student **YP 1.VI(iii)**

Frazer and Chalmers

Chicago manufacturer of mining machinery, boilers, and pumps, established 1872 **HUW 2(8)**

Freeman, Tich (1888-1965)

[Alfred Percy] cricketer; played for Kent and England **TLW xii**

Freilinghous

deceased gold prospector named in anonymous letter **CG B2III(2)**

French Bob

prospector; member of The Pioneer Company syndicate **CG B4I(4)**

Frenchman, John

generic name given to soldiers of French army **I XXXI(1)**

Frere, Sir Bartle (1815-84)
Freud, Sigmund (1856-1939)
Fribourg, James
Friend, Nick
Frith, William (1819-1909)
Frobenius, Leo Viktor (1873-1938)
Frobisher, (Sir) Martin (c1535-94)
Froggart, Miss
Frome, Inspector
Frowde, Henry (1841-1927)
Fulton, Robert (1765-1815)

Furnival

Elaine
Gareth
Gawain
Guenivere
Humphrey

Jane

Furnival, Jim
Furze, Michael Bolton (1870-1955)

G

Gabriel

Gaetani

Gaige

Beatrice
Dolly
Flossie
Mr
Mrs

Gainsborough, Thomas (1727-88)

Gaius

Welsh High Commissioner in South Africa, whose actions are blamed for the onset of the 1869 Zulu War **CG B3I(1-3), III(1-2)**
Austrian neurologist; founder of psychoanalysis **POC 7III ,MMP IX(iii)**
British snuff manufacturer and retailer, trading at 34 Haymarket, London from 1720 **JR 3.III**
loans Reuben Henshall a mainsail for the *Pilgrim* to enter the Dandies' Race **DS XIX**
English painter **TB X**
German ethnologist and archaeologist **ISA 7(1)**
English sailor **I XX,XXVII**
holiday-maker at 'Sea View', Brinton-le-Sands* **MMP III(I,iii), IV(i)**
of Belvoir, Ada Road, Tilton* and North Bromwich* **Constabulary MMP VI(i), VII(iv), VIII(v), XI(ii-iii), XII(i-iv)**
[appears as Froude in text] publisher, Oxford University Press **RB VII**
US engineer; developed submarine torpedo boat **I XXXV**

youngest daughter of Humphrey and Jane **CHa III-V,VII**

eldest son and child of Humphrey and Jane **CHa III,V,VIII-IX**

youngest son and child of Humphrey and Jane **CHa III-V,VIII**

eldest daughter of Humphrey and Jane **CHa III,V,VIII**

engineer and managing director of Sedgebury Main Colliery, amateur scholar, and practitioner of supernatural arts and powers; an immensely captivating man, he nonetheless manages to discomfort those in his company; moves south to Devonshire following the Sedgebury Main Colliery disaster but subsequently moves with his family to Cold Harbour, where he begins practicing dark arts and tormenting both his family and his guests; it is implied he eventually burns the house, killing his wife and himself **CHa passim; POC 1III,IV,IX, 2X, 4V,VII,VIII, MBJ 1(VII); HUW3(2-4); DBR 10(I,IV), 11(I-II), 12(II-IV), 13 (II-IV)**
wife and long-suffering victim of Humphrey; supposedly invalided, although this is her husband's way of referring to her supposed 'madness' after converting to Roman Catholicism; tells Evelyn Wake of her life at Cold Harbour and the supernatural goings-on at the house; dies in a fire, likely caused by her husband **CHa passim; POC 2X,XIII, DBR 10(I), 11(I)**

citrus-grower at Luipaard's Kloof,* South Africa; Winchester contemporary of Jim Redlake **JR 4.I-VII**

Anglican priest; Archdeacon of Johannesburg; Bishop of Pretoria from 1909; translated to St Albans in 1920 **MOT I**

one of the archangels in Jewish and Christian scriptures **BR1.III**

Italian family descended from the Dukes of Gaeta and Counts of Tusculum **HUW 1(12)**

daughter of Mr & Mrs Gaige **MBJ 2(IV,VI), 3(III)**

youngest daughter of Mr & Mrs Gaige **MBJ 2(IV,VI), 3(III,VI)**

daughter of Mr & Mrs Gaige **MBJ 2(IV,VI), 3(III)**

Wednesford* auctioneer & member of Hospital Committee **MBJ 2(III,IX), 3(II)**

wife of the above, mother of Flossie, Beatrice & Dolly, daughter of Dulston* pork butcher **MBJ 2(V-VI), 3(III,VI-VII)**

English landscape and portrait painter **HUW 3(1); W3(2)**

Centurion in the Roman's Twentieth Legion, one of the four with which Claudius invaded Britain in 43. **CHa IV,VI**

Galahad	purest of Knights of the Round Table; son of Launcelot and Elaine; with Bors and Perceval discovers the Holy Grail and subsequently dies in ecstasy YP 1.II(iii); BD 21; TLW xi; RB II; I VI
Galatea	in Greek mythology Pygmalion's sculpture which Aphrodite brings to life DBR 4(II); RB X
Galba , Servius Sulpicius (3BCE-69AD)	Roman emperor I V
Galileo Galilei (1564-1642)	Italian astronomer and mathematician DBR 4(I)
Galsworthy , John (1867-1933)	English novelist and playwright; Nobel Prize for Literature 1932 U P ; MMP I(ii), VII(ii), VIII(i)
Ganteaume , Honoré ((1755-1818)	[Count] French Naval officer and Vice-admiral I XXXVI
Garbo , Greta (1905-90)	[Greta Lovisa Gustafsson] Swedish film actress MMP I(i), X(i)
Garden , Mary (1874-1967)	Scottish soprano DT I
Gardner , Daniel (1750-1805)	British painter, best known for his work as a portraitist WL IV(5), V(2)
Gareth	in Arthurian legend nephew of King Arthur and Knight of the <i>Round Table</i> I VI
Gargantua	giant in series of 16 th century novels by François Rabelais MBJ 2(IV)
Gargiulo	
Caterina	daughter of the Signora; jealous of Cristina whom she turns out on the death of her mother BR 3.II
Signora	widow from Torre del Greco; takes Cristina from orphanage at Padua and cares for her a second daughter BR 3.II
Garibaldi , Giuseppe (1807-82)	Italian revolutionary, soldier and politician BR 1.II-IV, VI, 4.V; HUW 1(2,8), 3(3)
Garnett	English emissary of Colonial Government, opposed to Voortrekkers WL IV(2), E; TSC 3(9)
Garrick , David (1717-79)	English actor, theatre manager and playwright I XXX
Garside , Budge	ex-welter-weight champion of Bermondsey with whom Abner Fellows boxes at Dulston Wake; hanged Wednesford* murderer BD 7-8; MMP VII(iv), VIII(v), XII(i-ii)
Garth , Dr	medical officer from cruiser Armadale Castle, serving in East African Campaign JR 4.V, VII, 5.I
Garvice , J.L.	author; perhaps intended to be Charles <i>Garvice</i> (1850-1920) prolific British writer of romance novels IA VII
Gatacre , William Forbes (1843-1906)	British Army commander; led forces at the Battle of Omdurman and during the Second Anglo-Boer War, in which his men experienced defeat at Stormberg; referred to in <i>FF</i> by his nickname, 'Backacher Gatacre' FF II.iv
Gawain	in Arthurian legend, King Arthur's nephew and a Knight of the Round Table I VI I VI, VII
George	customer at Passage House, Zeal St Mary AZF X
Geldenhuis , Lourens Dirk (1836-1929)	In Young's narrative, Lourens Geldenhuis, "man of substance of Pretoria," accepts office in Shepstone's Executive; Dirk Geldenhuis, owner of Wilgespruit is a gold prospector; in Main Outcrop CG B3I(1), B4I(4-5)
Gempton , Mr	Vicar of St Peter's Church, Brixham DS I, III, VI
Gennaro , San (272-305)	[St Januarius] Bishop of Benevento; martyr and saint of Catholic and Eastern Orthodox Churches BR 4.I
Gennaro (i)	Minister of Marine in Massa's revolutionary Trinacrian government RK VI(3)
Gennaro (ii)	millionaire sculptor from Posillipo; workshop in the Toledo at Naples, where Paul Ritchie is apprenticed BR 1.VI, 2.II-IV, VI
Gennaro (iii)	Italian lawyer of Naples; partner of Esposito MAH I(7)
George (i)	[no surname] 'boots' at Ludlow hotel IA XXI
George (ii)	[no surname] labourer at The Moat*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* BD 8
George (iii)	porter at Wychbury* station POC 1III
George (iv)	cab driver POC 5VI

George (v)	[no surname] soldier (sergeant?) of the Kalahari Brigade in German East African conflict JR 4.V-VI
George (vi)	[no surname] shop assistant at Bromwich Furnishing Emporium MMP VII(i)
George (vii)	[no surname] workman on North Bromwich* pipe-line MMP VIII(iv)
George (viii)	son of Country member at Whites; Captain of Loyal Volunteers I XXXV
George III (1738-1820)	King of Great Britain, Ireland and Hanover WL IV(3;) ISA 3(4); I XLII(1), XXXI(6)
George IV (1762-1830)	eldest son of George III; Prince Regent from 1811 until 1820 when he succeeded his father as King of Great Britain, Ireland and Hanover TSC 3(7); I XLII(1); AZF XVII
George V (1865-1936)	succeeded his father, Edward VII (1910) as King of Great Britain and Ireland BD 24; POC 6I
George , St (d303)	Greek soldier serving Roman emperor Diocletian; chosen as England's patron Saint in 1350 by Edward III POC 5VIII; MAH II(6); I XVIII
Gerontius	subject of a poem by John Henry Newman describing the vision of a just soul leaving the body at death DT I; TLW vi,xi,xxi
Gertrude	in Shakespeare's play, mother of Hamlet, whose uncle Claudius she marries after he has murdered Hamlet's father DBR 2(VI)
Gertrude , St (1256-1302)	Gertrude the Great or Gertrude of Helfta; German Benedictine nun and mystic AZF XXVII
Gibbon , Edward (1737-94)	English historian, author of <u>The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire</u> KL I(4); POV IV
Gibbons , Grinling (1648-1721)	English sculptor & woodcarver JR 2.IX
Gibbons , Harold (1904-1973)	[“Doc”] English cricketer POV VII
Gibbs	chauffeur to Bella Tinsley at White Ladies* WL V(6), VI(3-4), E
Gibson	brothers James, John and Fred Gibson moved from England to South Africa in 1871 and founded the Red Star Line, a stagecoach business between Johannesburg and Pretoria CG B4I(6); ISA 6(1)
Gibson , Charles Dana (1867-1944)	US illustrator & cartoonist JR 3.II
Gideon	one of major judges in Hebrew Bible U XVII
Gilbert , (Sir) William S. (1836-1911)	English parodist and librettist of Sullivan's operettas YP 2.VII(ii); DBR 1(IV); CG 12
Giles , G. H.	ex-St Luke's* student, famed for his exclusion YP 1.VI(ii)
Gilpin , John	eponymous hero of poem by William Cowper JR 1.II,
Gilson	St Luke's* student and cricketer who played for Surrey YP 1.VII(ii)
Giordano	café proprietor on unnamed Italian island Cho 4
Giordano , Luca (1632-1705)	Italian painter BR 2.V
Giraldus Cambrensis, (c1146-1223)	[Gerald of Wales] Norman-Welsh chronicler and ecclesiastic U II; DT I,III
Gladstone , William Ewart (1809-98)	English Liberal statesman and prime minister U VII; RK I(2); POC 1I; MBJ 1(VI); BR 1.III; JR 3.IV; HUW 2(6); WL I(9), II(6,11); POV I; DBR 4(I), 5(II); CG B3I(1), III(1-2,4), B4I(1-2),II(3),IV(1 W 3(2); I XLII(5)
Gladys	good-time girl in Milford drinking-shop DS XXVI
Glaister , Rupert	Academician; artist of “sugary subject pictures” RK I(4)
Glaucus	in Greek mythology a sea-god, born mortal and turned immortal upon eating a magical herb MBJ 1(IV)
Gloucester , 7 th Earl (1243-95)	[Gilbert de Clare] Welsh nobleman; his belated support of Henry III was a major factor in the collapse of Simon de Montfort's rebellion I XII
Gluck , Christoph Willibald (1714-87)	German composer W 5(1)
Glyn , Elinor (186-1943)	British novelist MMP VII(ii)

Glyndwr , Owen (c1350-1416)	Welsh rebel, claimed descent from Llywellyn ap Guffydd U X ; DT III
Godiva , Lady (d c1080)	English noblewoman; religious benefactor; wife of Earl Leofric of Mercia I IX
Godolphin , Percy	idealistic eponymous hero of Edward Bulwer-Lytton's satirical novel of the early 19 th century British elite CG B4V(1)
Godovius	[also known as Sakharani] one of FBV's few evil characters; German plantation owner in East Africa; holds power over native Africans through his involvement in Astarte worship; falls in love with Eva Burwarton, who is terrified of him; becomes an officer in the German army; to save Eva from the native uprising of which he has lost control, allows M'Crae, whom he has captured and wishes to execute, to lead her to safety; presumably killed by Waluguru CM passim
Godric (d 1066)	Sheriff, of Fyfield (Fifhide), Berkshire; member of King Harold Godwinson's forces at Battle of Hastings I IX
Godwin (c1001-53)	Earl of Wessex; English nobleman; one of the most powerful earls in England under the Danish king Cnut I IX
Godwinson	
Gyrth (c1032-66)	fourth son of Earl Godwin; younger brother of Harold; killed at Battle of Hastings I IX
Harold (c1022-66)	[Harold II] last crowned Anglo-Saxon English king; reigned 05.01-14.10 1066; killed at Battle of Hastings I IX, XVIII, XLVI
Leofwine (c1035-66)	fifth son of Earl Godwin, younger brother of Harold; killed at Battle of Hastings I IX
Goethe , Johann Wolfgang (1749-1832)	German poet, dramatist and scientist YP 2.III(ii); BR1.II; WL II(7); DBR 9(I); MOT XVII; RB X; I XLV(1)
Golaud	grandson of King Arkel of Allemonde and half-brother of <u>Pelléas</u> in Debussy's opera <u>Pelléas and Mélisande</u> DT VIII
Goldberg , Louis	impresario CHO 3 I-VI
Goldsmith , Oliver (1728-1774)	Irish novelist, playwright and poet YP 2.IV(ii)
Gordon , Douglas	eponymous hero of song by Frederic Weatherly (1848-1929) JR 1.I, VI
Gore , Stephen	wealthy farmer of Luscombe Barton, Zeal St Mary; rapist, churchwarden AZF II-V, VIII-XVIII, XX-XXX-XXXVIII
Gough , (Sir) Hubert (1870-1963)	Irish general, commanded 5 th Army in World War I POC 6VIII; MBJ 3(V)
Gould , Nat (1857-1919)	[Nathaniel] English writer WL V(6)
Gounod , Charles (1818-1893)	French composer YP 2.III(iii)
Goya , Francisco (1746-1828)	Spanish artist MAH II(2); W4
Gracchi , Tiberius and Gaius	Roman brothers who served as reforming tribunes BCE 133-121; assassinated by their opponents MBJ 3(II)
Grace	[no surname] passenger on board Macedonia* bound for Singapore KL II(2)
Graces , The	[Aglaiia, Euphrosyne and Thalia] in Greek mythology, three goddesses representing beauty, grace, and charm POV III
Grafton	
Adrian	eldest son of John and Lisbet; Boer farmer; anti-English political and military activist; member of the Volksraad; marries Susanna Strijdom TSC 3(10); CG passim
Andries	"Groot Andries" second son of John and Lisbet; farmer in Zoutpansberg; fights for Boers CG B1I(1),II(5), B2II(1),III(1,3-5),IV(3), B3I(1), B4II(3),III(2),V(2,4)
Cecilia	daughter of Piet and Lavinia CG B3I(3),III(4), B4II(2),III(3)
Dick	son of John and Lisbet; killed in Basuto War CG B1I(1)
James	[Jimmy] son of James and Lavinia; Eton-educated; serves in Mashonaland Police; in love with Lena CG B3II(1),III(4), B4I(6),II(2), III(1,3),IV(2-3),V(4)
Janse	third son of John and Lisbet; lamed by a charging buffalo; farmer of Witfontein*, which is devastated by locusts; becomes a transport rider and then a prospector in partnership with Meninsky; adopts Lena and settles at Doornfontein CG passim

John	[born John Oakley] central character of <u>They Seek a Country</u> ; son of nail-makers in industrial Dulston*; adopted by his uncle Jabez on the death of his mother, Mary. Later lives with his squatter grandfather, Joe Barley in rural Grafton Lovett*; wrongly arrested for poaching and sentenced to seven years transportation. The convict ship 'Minerva,' bound for Australia, anchors off South Africa's Cape Hanklip, and John escapes from a landing party. Taken in by the Prinsloo family of Welgelegen*, John joins them on the Great Trek, survives the Battle of Blood River and the Blauwkrans massacre; marries Lisbet Prinsloo and settles at Wonderfontein* in the High Veld. Family patriarch in <u>The City of Gold</u> ; with Lisbet attends the Blood River commemoration, where he contracts pneumonia and dies shortly after returning to Wonderfontein* CG <i>passim</i>
Lisbet	daughter of Adrian and Jacoba Prinsloo, wife of John Grafton; matriarch of Grafton family CG <i>passim</i>
Maria	youngest child of John and Lisbet; in love with Richard Abberley, after whose death she is courted by Carel Strijdom whom, at the end of the story, she accepts CG <i>passim</i>
Piet	youngest son of John and Lisbet; marries Lavinia Haskard; disliked by his two eldest brothers for his English ways, Piet becomes a successful business man and is the most upwardly mobile of the Grafton family; escapes death at Majuba thanks to Adrian, who never forgives him for his defection from the Boer cause CG <i>passim</i>
Sarel	son of John and Lisbet; killed in Basuto War CG <i>B1I(1)</i>
Sarie	elder daughter of John and Lisbet; marries Hans Oosthuizen and settles at Langlaagte CG <i>B1I(2,4-5),II(1), B2II(1-3),III(4), B3II(2), B4I(5)</i>
Grafton, Captain Archie	an incomer to the village; scoutmaster of Etaples, Monk's Norton*; shell-shocked and gassed in WWI, in which he served as a gunner; "whose life virtually came to an end in 1918" unable to adapt to changing times; takes refuge in drink and in visits to North Bromwich* Fascists and women POV <i>I,V-VIII</i>
Grainger	
George	farmer who is initially Nineveh's* closest neighbour; had a romantic liaison with Euphemia Foliot before marrying Grace; becomes owner of Gannow Green* farm after leaving Werewood* FF <i>I.ii, iv, v, II.i, iii, iv, III.i, iv</i>
Grace	sister of Euphemia Foliot and wife of George Grainger; the "true owner" of Gannow Green* farm; FF <i>II.i, iii, iv, III.i,</i>
Grant	
Edith	one of Mrs Grant's three children (the other two are unnamed) DS <i>XIII</i>
Mrs	resident of one of the cottages on Overgang steps, Brixham DS <i>XIII</i>
Grant, Miss	character in Stevenson's 1893 novel <u>Catriona</u> TB <i>XIII</i>
Grant, Mr	house surgeon to Cartwright of Princes Hospital*; studied at King's College Hospital DBR <i>4(III)</i>
Graves, Mildred	college friend of Ruth Morgan; later living in Paris KL <i>I(5), II(1-2), IV(4)</i>
Gray, Henry (1827-1861)	English anatomist and surgeon, famed for <u>Gray's Anatomy</u> (1858) YP <i>2.II(ii)</i>
Gray, James (1852-1938)	Scottish Presbyterian minister in South Africa; established St George's Church, Johannesburg in 1887 CG <i>B4II(1)</i>
Gray, Thomas (1716-1771)	English poet and classical scholar DT <i>X</i> ; YP <i>1.II(iii)</i> ; RB <i>III</i> ; I <i>XXXI(3)</i>
Greco, El (1541-1614)	[Domenico Theotocopoulos] Spanish painter CHa <i>IV</i> ; MBJ <i>3(IX)</i> ; HUW <i>1(2)</i> ; MAH <i>I(2-3)</i>
Green, John (1837-83)	English historian POV <i>IV</i>
Green, Paddy	Johannesburg saloon keeper CG <i>B4II(1-2)</i>
Greenberg	
Mr	of North Bromwich Jewellers' Quarter* & Fit-U Corset Company MBJ <i>1(IX)</i>

Mr	Art dealer HUW 3(4)
Gregory, Sir	major-domo in Robert Bridges' poem <u>Humours of the Court</u> RB VIII
Grenville, George (1712-70)	British Whig statesman; Prime Minister 1763 -65 I XXXI (4,6,7)
Gresham, (Sir) Thomas (1519-79)	English financier and philanthropist DBR 13(IV)
Greville, Charles (1749-1809)	British antiquarian, collector and politician; known for his prior liaison with Emma Hamilton, Horatio Nelson's mistress I XXXV
Grey, Charles (1764-1845)	2 nd Earl; English statesman, architect of Reform Bills 1831-2 TSC 1(3)
Grey, Dolly	eponymous subject of music hall song by Will D. Cobb and Paul Barnes (1897) POC 3VII
Grey, Edward (1862-1933)	1 st Viscount; English politician and diplomat MBJ 3(II)
Greyling	Voortrekker burgher family TSC 3(7)
Jan	Boer fighter at Majuba; one of party which captures Piet Grafton CG B3III(4)
Grieg, Edvard Hagerup (1843-1907)	Norwegian composer YP 2.VII(ii); POC 5VII; HUW 2(4)
Grierson	officer attached to Twenty-ninth Punjabis; injured in German East Africa Campaign JR 4.III-IV
Griffin	St Luke's* student and Edwin Ingleby's bully; North Bromwich* brewing student; dies on account of his weak heart after being confronted by Edwin over his liaison with Rosie Beaucaire YP 1.I(i-ii), II(i-iii), III(i), IV(iii), VI(i-ii), VII(ii), VIII, X(iii-iv), 2.I(ii), II(iii), III(i-iii), V(ii), VIII(iii), X(iii-iv)
Griffith (c1196-1244)	[Gruffudd ap Llywelyn]) son of Llywelyn the Great; one of King John's hostages as a pledge for his father's good faith; released by Magna Carta U X
Griffith ap Rhys (c1090 – 1137)	Welsh Prince of Deheubarth U X
Grisewood, Mr	Highberrow* resident, employs William Ingleby as a gardener YP 1.XI(i)
Grobler	Dutch farmer of Graskop; father of Johanna TSC 2(6)
Johanna (Hannie)	marries Andrew Blair, dies in childbirth TSC 2(6)
Paul	Boer farmer; neighbour of Barend Prinsloo CG B1II(5), B2II(3)
Groom	[unnamed] Mrs Maddy's brother; groom to Dr Meredith at Felindre DT X
Grosmont	
Alaric	Dudley Wilburn's clerk; later of Trecastle*; one of the three principal protagonists of <u>The Dark Tower</u> ; brother of Charlie, whom he hates and because of whom he leaves home; on his unexpected return he inhabits the tower of the novel's title and his relationship with his brother and sister-in-law bring the novel to its dark conclusion DT <i>passim</i> ; POC 5.IV,XI,XV
Charlie	of Trecastle*; one of the three principal protagonists of <u>The Dark Tower</u> ; brother of Alaric; takes over the running of the farm from his father and falls under the influence of drink and locals of low reputation; marries Judith Gwyn, with whom he has little in common; his health declines and he dies in unexplained circumstances DT II-XI
George	baby son of Judith and Charlie (?) named after Dr George Meredith DT XI
Judith Harriet	of Trecastle*; one of the three principal protagonists of <u>The Dark Tower</u> ; daughter of Tomas Gwyn; wife of Charlie, with whom she has little in common; she falls in love with Alaric, to the relationship she briefly enters Llandulas Abbey before returning to Trecastle, where she and Alaric live in "two camps" DT III-XI
Mr	Welsh landowner of Trecastel* deceased father of Alaric and Charlie; "a fine horseman (with) a rare extravagance of language and enthusiasm for history, combined with a really intimate knowledge of his own ancestry" DT III-IV,VII; YP 1.III(i)
Mrs	deceased mother of Alaric and Charlie DT III,VII,IX

Grosseteste, Robert (c1175-1253)

Guiscardo

Gubbins, Hester

Gubbins, Mr

Guesclin, Bertrand du (c1320-80)

Guinevere

Gulliver, Lemuel

Gungl, Joseph (1810-89)

Gunns

Gurth

Gwyn

Evan

Mrs

Tomas

Gwynn, Nell (c1650-87)

H

'H-'

Habberton, Lord

Hackett

Hackett, Aaron

Hackett, Abraham

Hackett, John

Hackett, Isaiah

Hackett, Maud

Hackett, Sarah

Hackett

Haddelsey, Dick

Hades

Hadfield, (Sir) Robert (1858-1940)

Hadley

Hadley

Aaron

English prelate; Bishop of Lincoln *I XII*

[no surname] gardener's boy at Pozzo Reale* *HUW* 2(2)

"eldest and richest" of Henry Fladburn's maternal aunts *WL* II(9)

temperance fanatic, pacifist director/shareholder in firm of Willis, Hackett and Willis *IA* IIIV,X,XIII-XV,XVII

soldier; Constable of France *I XVI,XXXV*

according to Arthurian legend, wife of the king and beloved of Sir Lancelot *I VI*

eponymous hero of Jonathan Swift's Gulliver's Travels *MBJ* 2(II); *BR*1.I

Austro-Hungarian bandmaster and composer *HUW* 1(12)

London hat-maker of Ludgate Hill *IA* X

Saxon swineherd in Walter Scott's Ivanhoe *MBJ* 2(V)

son of Tomas, brother of Judith Grosmont; poacher; "an unscrupulous rascal" *DT* IV-VIII,X

wife of Tomas, mother of Evan and Judith "a pretty beastly woman at the best of times" *DT* IV,X

potato factor, rag and bone merchant of Cold Harbour*, Llanvihangel; father of Tomas and Judith; "a filthy old man with a suave, insinuating manner" who exploits the relationship between Judith and Charlie Grosmont *DT* IV-VIII,X-XI

English actress and mistress of Charles II *I XXXIII*

staff captain, with whom FBY served in German East Africa *MOT* XVII

Devonshire landowner *CHa* V

Saxon family; Haysech iron masters *MBJ* 1(I); *TLW* p,vii,xi; *WL* I(1,3,6,9), III(2-3), V(6), E; *DBR* 8(I), 12(IV),13(II); *MAH* I(2)

ancestor of Mrs Willis, donor of bells at St Chad's Church, Brimsley* *POC* 2II

of the Holloway brick-yards, Halesby*; original partner in firm of Willis and Hackett, after whom Hackett's Buildings* are named *IA* I,III,XVII-XVIII, *BD* 4; *WL* I(2)

well-meaning, but tasteless parvenu of North Bromwich* and Green Hill*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* *TLW* i,v,vii-xiii,xv,xvi,xx-xxii

builder of no 11, Hackett's Cottages, Halesby* (1839) home of the Fellows family *BD* 1,

ancestor of John Hackett who married a D'Abitot *TLW* xi

Emma Higgin's grand-niece to whose home she retires *DBR* 13(IV)

workman on North Bromwich* Welsh water scheme *U* XV

workman on North Bromwich* Welsh water scheme killed in railway shunting accident *U* III-IV,XV

in Greek mythology son of Kronos, brother of Zeus; god of the underworld *DT* VI; *WL* V(3)

English metallurgist and steel manufacturer *I XLII(6)*

gardener at Tudor House, Alvaston* *POC* 5III,IV,VI,X

Mawne Heath* chainmaker; husband of Mary Hadley, and father of Jenny and George; deserted by Mary, who tires of his drinking, womanising, and violence; allows Jenny into the care of Adam Wilden, her grandfather, but keeps George to help in his work; later takes Jenny back *FF* I.i, ii, iii, iv, v, II.iv, III.i, iv, v

George	son of Aaron and Mary; brother of Jenny; follows his father and becomes a chainmaker; as Aaron weakens, he takes after him, growing increasingly violent on account of his regular drunkenness; brawls with Fred Badger before his sister, Jenny, leaves Great Mawne* with Badger FF I.i, ii, iii, iv, II.iv, III.i, iii, iv
Jenny	daughter of Aaron and Mary; sister of George; lives with her grandfather, Adam Wilden, and Aunt Thirza Moule at Nineveh*, Werewood*; falls in love with her cousin, David Wilden; eventually hired at Gannow Green* farm as a maid; has a romantic liaison with Charley Potter, a soldier killed in the Second Boer War; turned away from Gannow Green* and Nineveh*, she returns to Great Mawne*, where she gives birth to David (see Wilden) and works as a chainmaker; meets Fred Badger at Dulston* Wake; marries him; moves near Lesswardine*, where she gives birth to Doris; After Badger's arrest Jenny and her children move to Nineveh* where, she is reunited with her cousin David FF I.i, ii, iii, iv, v, II.i, ii, iii, iv, III.i, ii, iii, iv
Mary	(<i>nee</i> Wilden) daughter of Adam Wilden, and sister of James (Jem) Wilden and Thirza Moule; forsakes her family at Nineveh and travels to Mawne Heath*, where she marries Aaron Hadley; eventually leaving him with their two children, Jenny and George; dies and is buried in Dulston* FF I.i, ii, iii, iv, v, II.i, iii, iv, III.i, iv, v
Hadley	
Mr	North Bromwich* resident YP 2.IX(ii)
Mrs	North Bromwich* resident; the birth of her child is attended by Matthew Boyce YP 2.IX(ii)
Hadley, Mr	secretary to North Bromwich* University's Dean of Medical Faculty YP 2.I(ii)
Hadley, Mr	Halesby* solicitor MMP XII(iii-vi)
Hadley, Mrs	housekeeper to Lord & Lady Essendine JR 2.VII, IX
Hadley	
Gladys	wife of Ted of Ombersley Arms*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* TLW ii, iii, vii-xiii, xix
Ted	DCM; landlord of Ombersley Arms*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* TLW ii, vii, ix-xiii, xvii-xx, xxii
Hadley	
Mr	of the Galvanized Iron Company DBR 8(ii)
Mrs	Mr Hadley's wife DBR 8(II)
Hadley, Tom	Dr Verdon's coachman W 1(1,2), 2(2), 3(1), 4, 5(1,3)
Hadrian (76-138)	[Publius Aelius Hadrianus] Roman emperor ISA 7(1); I VII
Haffernan, Mike	gold prospector, partner of Charters CG B2I(5-6)
Haggard, Rider (1856-1925)	English novelist ISA 7(1)
Haidée	beautiful and sensuous young woman in search of perfect love in Byron's poem <u>Don Juan</u> TB IV
Haig, Douglas (1861-1928)	1 st Earl; Scottish field-marshal; commander-in-chief 1915 JR 5.IV;
Hakluyt, Richard (c1552-c1616)	English cleric, geographer and historian DBR 2(V), 3(I), 9(II)
Hakon, Sweynson (b 1045)	only son of Sweyn Godwinson, brother of Harold II of England I IX
Halberton	
(Lady) Barbara	unmarried elder daughter of Lord and Lady Halberton; cousin of Gabrielle Hewish TB III,X,XIV
Lady	wife of Lord Halberton; mother of Barbara TB II-III, IX-X
Lord	Devonshire peer & landowner; cabinet minister; cousin of Sir Jocelyn Hewish and of Mrs Martyn TB III, IX-XII, XIX; MBJ 1(VI-VII), 3(II)
Halima	Arabic girl's name <i>meaning</i> gentle or mild-mannered; work-song of Egyptian excavators in Valley of the Kings KL III(4)

Hall, Albert	hypothetical subject of radio S.O.S. message MMP VII(ii)
Hall, Rev Amos	of North Bromwich* waterworks committee U XVI
Hall, Harry	gingerbread maker; cricket coach I XXXIII
Hallow	
Mr	"difficult, jealous, ungenerous" failing tenant-farmer of the d'Abitot Mill House estate, Monk's Norton* POV VI-VII,Po
Mrs	"shrewish, slatternly townswoman" wife of the above POV VI,Po
Halstead, Thomas (1811-38)	English trader, worked as interpreter for Chaka and Dingaan; killed along with Retief at Dingaan's Great Place; also appears in H. Rider Haggard's novel <u>Marie</u> TSC 3(6,7)
Halstead, William (1852-1922)	US surgeon POC 5XVI
Ham	in Hebrew bible a son of Noah ISA 1(5); RB VIII
Hamilton, Emma (1765-1815)	[Lady Hamilton] English actress; mistress of a series of wealthy men, culminating with Admiral Nelson I XXXV
Hamilton, William (1616-1651)	2nd Duke of Hamilton ; Scottish Royalist during the English Civil Wars; died from wounds received at Battle of Worcester I XXIV
Hamilton, (Sir) William (1730-1803)	KB, PC, FRS, FRSE; British diplomat, antiquarian, archaeologist and vulcanologist; husband of Emma I XXXV
Hamilton-Gough	
Mr	retired soldier of the Woods & Forests; absentee husband of below MAH II(5-6)
Mrs	of Villa Minerva, Monfalcone*, where she lives with her mother and sister on a monthly allowance from her absentee husband; socialite who disowns Ellen & Agnes Isit after the latter marries Salvatore Ferraro MAH II(5-7,9-11,13)
Hamisi	Waluguru mission boy at Luguru CM 1.III, 2.II-III,3.I, 4.I, 5.II, 7.I, 8.III, 10.I,III, 11.III, 12.I-III
Ham	in Hebrew bible a son of Noah JR 4.I
Hamlet	eponymous hero of Shakespeare's tragedy; Prince of Denmark DT II; MBJ 1(I), 3(IX); JR 2.IX, 3.I, 5.II; MMP I(i), IV(i); TLW x; POV V; DBR 2(VI); CB 3; RB VIII
Hamley, Captain	War Department estate agent at Wilston* POC 6IV
Hammond	
Hilda	[née Higgins] deceased wife of John; mother of Rachel MBJ 2(II)
(Dr) John	Wednesford* GP, into whose practice Jonathan Dakers buys MBJ 1(IX), 2(I-IX), 3(I-VI, IX,X)
Rachel	daughter of Hilda & John; practice dispenser; beloved by John Morse, in love with Jonathan Dakers MBJ 1(IX), 2(I-IX), 3(I-VII,IX-X)
Hammond, John Hays (1885-1936)	US mining engineer; Consulting Engineer of Consolidated Gold Fields of South Africa CG B4IV(2),V(3)
Hampden, John (1595-1643)	English politician who opposed taxes imposed by Charles I YP 1.XII(ii); POV VII; CG B2IV(3)
Hancock	family-run travelling funfair operated by brothers William and Charles and their sister Sophie Hancock in Devon during the late 19 th and early 20 th centuries DS II,XXV, TLW xix
Handel, George Frideric (1685-1759)	German-English composer TLW vi; I XXX; CHo 2
Handley-Page, Frederick (1885-1962)	English industrialist, pioneer in the aircraft industry, best known as producer of the heavy bomber POC 6IV
Hankey, Maurice Pascal (1877-1963)	GCB, GCMG, GCVO, PC, FRS; 1st Baron; British civil servant; appointed first Cabinet Secretary(1912); also Secretary of War Council (1914) JR 5.IV
Hannaford	Canon Harrow's gardener at Lapton Huish* Rectory TB X
Hannaford, Job	ferryman at Zeal St Mary AZF I,II,VII, X,XI,XV,XVIII,XXIX
Hannah	[no surname] servant to the Willis family at Mawne* IA I,IV,VI-VIII,XIXV,XVII-XVIII,XX,XXIII; YP 2.V(ii); BD 4

Hannibal (247-182BCE)
Hannyngton, John (1868-1918)
Hansom, Joseph Aloysius (1803-82)
Harbord, Mrs
Harbord
 Mrs
 (Dr) Walter
Harcourt, (Sir) William (1827-1904)
Harding, Stephen (c1060-1134)

Hardman of Sydney
Hardrada, Harold (d 1066)
Hardy, Thomas (1840-1928)
Hare, William (1790-1860)
Hares
Harford
Harlequin
Harley
Harley, Mr
Harley, Mr
Harley, Mrs (i)
Harley, Mrs (ii)
Harmer, Nobby
Harper, George
Harper, Mrs
Harriet
Harris (i)
Harris (ii)
Harris (iii)
Harris, (Sir) Augustus (1852-96)
Harris, Captain
Harris, David (1755-1803)
Harris, Dr
Harris, Frederick (1856-1920)
Harris, Jim
Harris, Johnny
Harris, Mr

Carthaginian soldier; son of Hamilcar **HUW** I(2); **WL** IV(2), E
 Brigadier-General 129th Duke of Connaught's Own Baluchis; GOC 2nd East Africa Brigade **JR** 4.III,VI; **MOT** III,VI,IX,XI,XIV,XX-XXI
 English inventor (the Hansom Cab) and architect (Birmingham Town Hall) **DBR** 5(II)
 proprietor of Wychbury sweetshop **POC** 1VIII, 2II,IV,VI,XI,XIII,XIV, 3IV

 Walter's widow; mother of two boys at Bromsberrow* School **DBR** 6(III-IV)
 deceased Sedgebury* GP whose practice Dr Bradley purchases **DBR** 6(III-IV), 7(II), 10(IV)
 English Liberal politician **W** 4
 English monk; a founder of the Cistercian Order; elected abbot of Cîteaux in 1108; honoured as saint in Roman Catholic Church **WL** IV(1)
 biscuit manufacturers founded by *the Hardman brothers who emigrated from England during the 1850s* **MOT** XIV
 [Harald Sigurdsson] King of Norway 1046-66; unsuccessfully claimed English throne; killed at Stamford Bridge 1066 **I** IX
 English novelist, poet and dramatist **YP** 1.IV(iii); **POC** 6VII; **JR** 2.VI; **TLW** xvii; **POV** IV; **WL** II(5); **DBR** 9(II); **W** 5(1)
 in partnership with Burke supplied his Edinburgh murder victims to Robert Knox for dissection; turned King's evidence **DBR** 3(V)
 Highberrow* shoemith and master of Joe Ingleby **YP** 1.XI(i)
 rabbit merchant of Craven Arms **BD** 12
 in Italian Commedia dell'Arte a mixture of childlike ignorance, wit & grace, always in love , trouble & despair **JR** 2.IX
 dealer from whom Ralph Hingston buys horse **POC** 3IV, 5XV
 solicitor **BD** 15,16
 Capri's chaplain; friend of Cold Harbour's unnamed narrator **CHa** P,I,VII-IX
 with her unnamed baby, an on-looker at wedding of Ruth Parnell and Reuben Henshall **DS** XVII
 deceased, whose coffin is carried by train from North Bromwich to Ludlow **IA** XX-XXI
 boxer; went thirty-seven rounds in a bare-knuckled match with Aaron Hadley at the 'Jim Crow Tavern' in North Bromwich* **FF** I.i
 butty at Mawne* Colliery; Mawne United goalkeeper **BD** 1,4-6
 Noah Harper's Spring Cottages, Sedgebury* **DBR** 7(III)
 wife of Sexton at Zeal St Mary **AZF** XXVIII
 ploughman at The Dyke*, Prosser's farm **BD** 20-22
 from Dulston; machine-shop worker at Wolverbury; conscripted to WWI **POC** 6II,III
 prospector whose abandoned claim Janse Grafton jumps **CG** B4I(4)
 British actor, impresario, and dramatist, a dominant figure in the West End theatre of the 1880s & 1890s **JR** 3.I
 patient at Thorpe Folville* Auxiliary Hospital with Jim Redlake **JR** 5.
 English cricketer who played first-class cricket from 1782 to 1798 **I** XXXIII
 GP to Catherine & Morton Stone in England **CB** 8.I
 Secretary of British South Africa Company; Cecil Rhodes' confidential agent **CG** B4V(1,3)
 second footman at White Ladies* **WL** V(6)
 student at North Bromwich Normal School; former boyfriend of Diana Isaacs **FF** II.ii, iii
 barber & reneging bookmaker **CG** 12

Harrison	adjutant of the Ninety-fourth, serving in South Africa; killed at Bronkhorst Spruit CG B3III(4)
Harrison, George	prospector who allegedly discovered Witwatersrand Gold Field in 1886 ISA 6(1)
Harrod, Charles Henry (1799-1885)	English business tycoon; founder of Harrods Department Store, London POC 1VI
Harrop	North Bromwich* University medical student YP 2.I(ii), II(ii-iii), III(ii-iii), IV(ii), VI(i)
Harrow	
Canon	Marmaduke Considine's predecessor as Rector of Lapton Huish* TB IX-X; CHa V
Gladys	granddaughter of Dr Harrow and guest at Cold Harbour*, where she is physically attacked by a supernatural presence CHa V-Vii
Harry (i)	farm hand at Trecastle* DT V
Harry (ii)	Grafton Lovett* villager TSC 1(4)
Harry (iii)	labourer, assists Mr. Clack at Adam Wilden's funeral FF II.iv
Harry (iv)	horse drover DBR 2(III)
Hart	
Miranda	daughter of Colone Robert Hart; marries Steven Hingston POC 6V, 7I-VI
Robert	staff captain of Ralph Hingston's regiment in Boer War later (Colonel) commander of School of Instruction at Pedworth*, divorced from Maltese wife; cousin of Lord Arthur Powys; assumed will marry Clare Lydiat/Hingston/ Wilburn POC 3VIII, 6III-X, 7I-VI
Hart, PC	[N ^o Y1494] gives evidence at inquest into death of John Hayward U XXI
Hartington, Marquis of (1833-1908)	[Spencer Compton Cavendish] English politician; CG B3I(1)
Harvey, Hope	pupil at St Monica's School, North Bromwich* POC 1II,
Harvey	orderly at Cairo police department CB 11.IV
Harvey, William (1578-1657)	English physician; discovered circulation of blood DBR 2(V)
Harwood, Dr	GP who purchases Dr Bradley's practice DBR 1(III-IV), 13(IV)
Haskard	
(Dr) Charles	consultant at Prince's Hospital, North Bromwich*; Professor of Medicine at North Bromwich* University MMP X(ii), XI(iv), XII(v-vi)
Mrs	Charles' wife MMP XII(v)
Haskard	
Edward	son of James and Laura; after completing his education at Cambridge takes Yeomanry commission and is seconded to the Connaught Rangers for service in South Africa CG B1I(3), B2II(3), B3I(2-3), II(1-2), III(4), B4III(3), V(4)
(Major) James	wealthy English/Irish farmer of Brakfontein*; business interests in Kimberley diamond fields; employs Piet Grafton as estate manager CG passim
Laura	wife of James; mother of Edward and Lavinia CG B1I(3), B2II(3), IV(3), B3II(1-2), B4III(3)
Lavinia	daughter of James and Laura; marries Piet Grafton; mother of Cecilia and Jimmy CG passim
Haskard, Mrs	Australian widow; big-game hunter, in love with Sir James Cartmel CHo 12
Haslam, Mr	minister at Dulston* TSC 1(3,5)
Hasmali	Punjabi sowar of Indian Cavalry; casualty of World War I in East Africa MOT VII-VIII
Hatherleigh, Miss	governess to Cecilia Grafton and Lena CG B4III(3)

Hatry , Clarence Charles (1888-1965)	US financier, bookseller and publisher MMP I (iii)
Hatshepsut (c1540-1481BCE)	Egyptian queen of 18 th dynasty; daughter of Tuthmosis I; wife of her half-brother Tuthmoisis II KL III (1,4), IV (1,4)
Havers , Clopton (1657-1702)	English physician; pioneered research on microstructure of bone YP 2.IV (ii)
Hawes , Stephen (c1474 – 1523)	English poet RB VI
Hawke , Edward (1705-81)	English admiral I XXXI (4)
Hawke , Lord (1860-1938)	Martin Bladen Hawke, 7th Baron Hawke; English amateur cricketer who played for Yorkshire and England HUW 1 (12)
Hawkes	military and bespoke tailors of Savile Row, London, founded 1771 by Thomas Hawkes CG B3I (3); MAH II (14)
Hawkins , Captain	square-rigger captain CHo 9
Hawkins , (Sir) John (1532-95)	English navigator and naval commander I XX,XLVI
Hawley	
Ethel	wife of Harry; modest, delicate, elegant; manages butcher's shop POV I,VI,VIII
Harry	son of farmer, whose property he sold, investing in butcher's shop, yard and slaughterhouse in Monk's Norton*; flamboyant, coarse and unfaithful; gambler and drunkard POV I,VI-VIII,Po
Tommy	Harry & Ethel's son; at minor public school in Gloucestershire; his (unnamed) sister, who is delicate, is at an expensive school on the south coast POV I
Hawthorne , Mr	undertaker at the funeral of Mrs Harley IA XX
Haydn , Franz Joseph (1732-1809)	Austrian composer POC 5V ; JR 2.VI ; DBR 2 (II)
Hayes	cowman at The Dyke*, Prosser's farm BD 21-22
Mrs	wife of the above BD 22
Hayward , John	[also known as Jack] foreman at the North Bromwich Welsh waterworks building project in the Dulas* Valley, who worked first for Carlyon and then Forsyth. Out walking alone on Pen Savaddan*, he imagines Carlyon's presence with him and falls to his death in the fog. U I-VIII,X,XII,XV,XVII-XXVI
Hazlitt , William (1778-1830)	English essayist DT III
Headley	farming friend of Ralph Brimacombe and Stephen Gore at Zeal St Mary AZF II-IV,X,XXII
Heal , Mr	[Tommy] St. Luke's* teacher; president of astronomical branch of school's Natural History Society YP 1.II (i), IV (iii), V
Healey , Joe	agent to Ombersley estate at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* TLW i,iii,iv,vii,viii,xii,xvi,xviii
Heaney , Maurice (d 1927)	Rhodesian pioneer and soldier; born USA CG B4V (3-4)
Hearn	St. Luke's student YP 1.VII (iii)
Heaviside , Oliver (1850-1925)	English physicist I XLII (6)
Hector	in Greek mythology son of Priam, King of Troy; greatest of Trojan warriors, killed by Achilles during Trojan War RB III
Hecuba	in Greek mythology wife of King Priam of Troy; her 19 children included Hector, Paris and Cassandra TLW x
Heine , Heinrich (1797-1856)	German poet and essayist JR 4.V ; WL II (7); RB XII ; I XLV (1)
Heinkel , Ernst (1888-1958)	German aircraft engineer I XLVI
Helen	[no surname] Harriet Mortimer's maid at Haysech WL III (2), IV (1), V (2,3,5), E
Helen	in Greek mythology wife of Menelaus, abducted by Paris, causing Trojan Wars; said to be world's most beautiful woman AZF XIII ; CHo 11 VI ; I XLV (2);
Heller , Stephen (1721-99)	Hungarian composer and pianist POC 1IV ,

Hemming	
Dr	DSO; studied at North Bromwich* Medical School; Monk's Norton* GP; commanded in Field Ambulance in WW I; POV I-V, VII-VIII
Mrs	Dr Hemming's wife; previously theatre sister at Prince's Hospital, North Bromwich*; son at Epsom POV I, IV
Hemus, Henry	High Anglican resident of Halesby* who befriends the young David Wilden, lending the youth several religious and literary texts FF I.iv,
Hemus, Miss	governor for the Jane & Humphrey Furnivals' children CHa IV-VI
Hemus, Mr	stationmaster at Wychbury* POC 1III, VIII, 2II, 3II, IV, 4VII
Hendrie, Dr	GP at Chapel Green*/ Lesswardine*; attends Hugh Bredon and the death of PC Bastard BD 13-14, 19, 21; KL I(3-4), III(2), IV(7); MMP VIII(iii, vi)
Mrs	wife of the above BD 19, 22
Hendry	First Mate of the SS Chusan CHo 7
Hendry, Dr	GP who attends Jim Redlake at Trewern* JR 3.VIII
Henhenet	11 th dynasty Egyptian priestess in house of Amon, whose tomb is discovered by Hugh Bredon KL III(4), IV(5-8)
Henri	Hingston's chauffeur at Wolverbury POC 5IX
Henry	[no surname] Annabel Abberley's chauffeur POV III
Henry I (1068-1135)	King of England and Duke of Normandy; youngest son of William the Conqueror HUW 1(2); I XII
Henry II (1133-89)	King of England I XII
Henry III (1207-72)	King of England I XII
Henry V (1387-1422)	King of England I XVIII
Henry VI (1421-71)	King of England I XVI
Henry VII (1457-1509)	Earl of Richmond; Lancastrian; defeated Yorkist forces of Richard III at Bosworth (1485) becoming first Tudor king of England JR 5.IV; I XVIII
Henry VIII (1491-1547)	second son of Henry VII, whom he succeeded as King of England in 1509 TLW xv; RB I; I XVIII
Henry, of Worcester (d. 1263)	Prior of Evesham; installed as Abbot 1256 I XII
Henty, George Alfred (1832-1902)	English novelist and war correspondent YP 2.I(ii)
Henselt, Adolf von (1814-89)	Bavarian composer and pianist POC 1IV,
Henshall	
Bill	Reuben's drowned uncle DS III
Reuben	fisherman apprenticed to Walter Memery; lodges with Jeffrey and Nesta Kenar; with the aid of a loan from Josh Silley, buys the <i>Pilgrim</i> at auction; marries Ruth Parnell and is lost at sea, just before their baby boy is born DS I, III, V-XVII, XIX-XXVI, XXVIII-XXXI
Hepplewhite, George (d 1786)	English furniture designer MMP VII(i)
Hera	in Greek mythology the goddess of women, marriage, family, and childbirth MBJ 2(V); RB X
Heraclitus (fl c6-5 BCE)	Greek philosopher RB III
Herbert	Lords Herbert of Cherbury; English noble family DT II
Herbert	family name of earls of Pembroke; seat Wilton House, Wiltshire HUW 2(11)
Hercules	in Greek mythology the greatest of the heroes; son of Zeus and Alcmene DT VI; WL VI(4); I V
Hermes	in Greek mythology son of Zeus and messenger of the gods POV I

Hernani	bandit hero of <u>Hernani, ou l'Honneur Castillan</u> , a drama in rhyming alexandrines by Victor Hugo WL II(3)
Herod (c74-4BCE)	[Herod the Great] son of Idumaeen chieftain Antipater; ruler of Palestine under Roman emperor JR 3.V
Herodotus (c485-425BCE)	Greek historian ISA 1(2)
Herrick, Robert (1591-1674)	English poet and priest YP 2.VII(ii); TB XVI; AZF III, VI, VII
Hesketh	Head of North Bromwich* Museum Antiquities Department KL I(4)
Hesperides	in Greek mythology nymphs of evening and golden light of sunset RB X; AZF XXV
Hester	[no surname] Janet Medhurst's maid at Meadows Lane, Alvaston* DBR 11(IV), 12(III)
Hestia	in Greek mythology goddess of the hearth, home and family RB X
Hewish	character in a story told by Mick Connor BD 13
Hewish	
Gabrielle	daughter of Sir Jocelyn and Lady Laura Hewish; brought up by Biddy Joyce after her mother's death; falls in love with Radway who is tragically killed and is forced to marry Rev Marmaduke Considine, some 20 years her senior and with whom she lives unhappily; at his school in Devonshire she falls in love with the teenage Arthur Payne, a boy with no sense of right or wrong; scandal is averted and she remains with Considine until his death in an unexplained shooting accident TB P, I-X, XII-XVIII
(Sir) Jocelyn	of Roscarna, Connemara; Gabrielle's father who, after the death of his wife, leaves her upbringing to his housekeeper & mistress, Biddy Joyce; great-grandfather of Mrs Martyn TB I -X, XII, XV, XIX; MBJ 1(VI)
(Lady) Laura	née Parker; wife of Sir Jocelyn; mother of Gabrielle TB I-II, XIX-XXI
Hiawatha	eponymous hero of Longfellow's poem; based on Mohawk chieftain YP 1.II(iii); POV VII
Hichens, Robert (1864-1950)	English journalist, novelist, music lyricist, short story writer, music critic and satirist of the "Naughty Nineties" KL IV(4); CB 11.I
Higgins (i)	Welsh hill landowner U II
Higgins (ii)	transported prisoner at Hobart; exploits described by Tim Kelly TSC 1(10)
Higgins (iii)	North Bromwich* builder MAH I(2-3,5)
Higgins, Emma	housemaid first to Dr Harbord then to Dr Bradley DBR 6(III), 7(II), 8(I,III), 9(III-IV), 10(IV), 11(II), 12(II-IV), 13(I-II,IV)
Higgins	
George	Wednesford* industrialist, councillor, member of Hospital Board and slum landlord MBJ 2(II-III,VI-VII), 3(III-V,X)
Josiah	father of George; father-in-law of John Hammond MBJ 2(II)
Higgins, Lady	of Pimlico, sister-in-law of Lord Mayor of London JR 5.V
Higgins	
Mr	North Bromwich* resident YP 2.IX(ii)
Mrs	North Bromwich* resident; the birth of her child is attended by Edwin Ingleby YP 2.IX(ii)
Higgins	
Alma	daughter of Mr and Hannah Higgins; oversees operation of The Fox inn and potential mistress of Humphrey Furnival CHa passim
Hannah	licensee of The Fox inn CHa I, IV-V, VIII
Mr	[no forename] deceased husband of Hannah Higgins CHa V
Higgins, Mrs	unqualified midwife at Monk's Norton*; "an ancient witch who carried her septic infections from one patient to another" POV V
Higgins	
Cissie	daughter of Mr and Mrs Higgins, and sister of Ethel; works in a North Bromwich* button-factory FF II.ii

Higgs	Ethel	daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Higgins, and sister of Cissie; works in a North Bromwich* button-factory <i>FF II.ii</i>
	Mr	North Bromwich* brassworker, resident in Lower Sparkdale* <i>FF II.ii</i>
	Mrs	wife of Mr. Higgins; David Wilden's landlady when he takes lodgings in her family's Lower Sparkdale* house <i>FF II.ii, iii</i>
Hind		Mawne* wrought-iron nail master; partner of John Bulgin <i>MMP VI(iv), VII(v)</i>
	Daniel Prosser	landlord of the Pound House, Mainstone; father of Susie <i>BD 10,12-16,19,22</i>
	Susie	daughter of Daniel; barmaid at the Pound House, after numerous assignations with (amongst others) Abner Fellows, who declines to marry her, marries the gamekeeper, William Badger <i>BD 10-22,24</i>
Higgins, Ellen		maid to Dr Weir at Pen House, Wychbury*; daughter of village blacksmith <i>POC 1I,IV,VI-VIII; 2I-III,VI,VII,XII-XIV, 3II-VIII, 4I,VI,VIII, 5IV,XIV,XVI, 6V-X, 7II-V</i>
Higgins		
	Elsie	younger sister of Alice Fellows <i>BD 5,18</i>
	Mr	time-keeper at Mawne Colliery*; father of Alice and Elsie <i>BD 5,6</i>
Hingston		Worcestershire family and industrialists <i>IA VII,IX; HUW 3(4); WL I(6-7,9), II(5), IV(1), V(6), E; MAH I(2)</i>
	Clare (Claerwen)	née Lydiat, widow of Ralph <i>HUW 3(2,3)</i>
	Eleanor	[née Pomfret] wife of George <i>POC 1III,IX, 2I,X,XI,XIII,XIV, 3II-IV, 5VIII,IX,XIV,XVI, 6I-III, 7IV,V; MBJ 2(III), 3(VI)</i>
	Enid	daughter of George and Eleanor <i>POC 2XIII, 6III</i>
	George	elder son of Sir Joseph; married Eleanor Pomfret; killed on first day of the Somme <i>CHa III; POC 1.III,IX, 2I,VIII-X,XII,XIII, 3II,VII, 4VIII, 5VIII,IX,XIV,XVI, 6I-III,VI,VIII, 7IV; MBJ 2(III,VI), 3(II-III,VI); WL V(2)</i>
	Gillian	Ralph's aunt <i>POC 2I,XII</i>
	Harold	son of George and Eleanor; dies of appendicitis at Eton <i>POC 2XIII, 4VIII, 5VIII,XIV, 6I</i>
	Joe	Sir Joseph's father <i>WL I(9)</i>
	(Sir) Joseph	later Lord Wolverbury*; iron master of Stourford Castle*, <i>IA III,XI,XIV,XXIII; YP 1.X(iii), XI(i), 2.II(i), V(ii); CHa III; POC 1I,III,IV,VII,IX,X; 2I,II,V,VIII,X,XI,XIII, 3III-V,VII,VIII, 4III,IV,VII,VIII, 5,IV,VIII-XI,XVI, 6I-III,VI-VIII,7I-IV,VI; MBJ 1(I,VI,VIII), 2(I-IV,VI-VII,IX), 3(II-V, VIII,X); MMP II(I,iii); HUW 1(4), 3(1-3); TLW vii,xii,xiii; WL III(3), V(2,4-5); DBR 7(III), 8(I-III) 10(I), 12(IV), 13(II); W 1(2), 2(1)</i>
	Joseph Ralph Powys	son of Steven and Miranda <i>POC 7IV</i>
	(Lady) Margaret	later Lady Wolverbury* wife of Sir Joseph <i>IA VII; YP 2.V(ii); POC 1VII,IX,X; 2I,V,VIII-XIII, 3II-VIII, 4I-III,V,VIII, 5I,III,V,VIII-XV, 6I-IV,VI,7I-III,V MBJ 1(I-II), 2(III), 3(II,V); HUW 3(2,3); TLW xi,xii; WL III(3-4); DBR 8(II-III), 13(II)</i>
	Ralph	younger son of Sir Joseph; marries Clare Lydiatt; dies of enteric in South Africa during Boer War <i>POC 1III,IV,VII,IX,X; 2I,II,IV,V-,XIV, 3I-VIII, 4II,III,V-VIII, 5IV,VI-VIII,XI-XIV,XVI, 6I-III,V-IX, 7I-III; MBJ 1(II-III), 2(III), 3(II); HUW 3(2); WL V(4); W 5(3)</i>
	Steven	of Uffdown*; son of Ralph and Clare, subaltern in Worcesters; injured in World War I; marries Miranda Hart <i>POC 3IV-VIII, 4I-VIII, 5II-IV,VI-XVI, 6I-X, 7I-VI; MBJ 3(III); MMP XI(i); TLW xix; POV VII</i>
	Vivien	Sir Joseph & Lady Hingston's daughter <i>POC 1.III,IV,VII,IX,X; 2I,II,V,VIII,IX-XI,XIII, 3II,VIII, 4I-III,V,VI, 5V,VIII-XI,XIV,XV, 6I-III,VII, 7IV; DBR 9(III)</i>
Hinton		

Julian	son of Marcus; school friend of Jim Redlake at Winchester; marries Cynthia Folville; aide-de-camp to Lord Essendine; killed at the Somme JR 2.I-IX, 3.I-V, VII, 4.I-II, VI-VII, 5.I-V 497
Marcus	of 192 Berkeley Square, London & Cranborne Chase; banker; “something vaguely magnificent in the city;” art connoisseur; father of Julian JR 2.I, V, VIII-IX, 3.V-VIII, 5.II-V
Hintza, ka Khawuta (1789-1835)	Xhosa chief, killed by British troops TSC 2(2)
Hipkiss, Mrs	Mawne Heath* resident; “childminder” for “young” David Wilden following Jenny Hadley’s return to the Black Country FF III.i, iii
Hipkiss, Mrs	North Bromwich* midwife DBR 4(IV-VI)
Hipkiss, Thomas	Chaddesbourne D’Abitot* World War I death TLW xxii
Hippocrates (c.460-c.370 BCE)	Greek physician, originator of medical Hippocratic Oath YP 2, VI(ii), VIII(iii)
Hirsch	coffee planter and artist at Njumba ja Mweze CM 8.II
Hitler, Adolf (1889-1945)	German dictator I XVI(3)
Hobbs, Jack (1882-1963)	[Sir John] first English professional cricketer to be knighted TLW xii
Hobbs, Mrs	neighbour of the Fellows family in Hackett’s Cottages, Halesby* BD 2,
Hodge, Mrs	farmer’s wife, who would not have been entitled to the widows and orphans fund, in the unjust society imagined by the doctor, called to Ruth Henshall’s confinement DS XXXI
Hodgetts	Victorian landlord of Wednesford* slums MBJ 2(I
Hodgetts	Dulston* tailor DBR 10(IV), 11(II), 13(IV)
Hodgetts	
Elijah	Sedgebury* resident DBR 1(III), 7(II) 13(IV)
Jim	Elijah’s son; trades union official DBR 1(III), 12(II)
Mrs	Elijah’s wife DBR 1(III), 7(III), 13(IV)
Polly	Elijah’s granddaughter DBR 13(IV)
Hodgetts, Joe	friend of Abner Fellows at Halesby* BD 1-3, 6
Hodgetts, Mr	partner of Tilton* house-builder, Mr Duke MMP VI(i), VII(ii)
Hodgkiss, Lisha	puddler at Hingston’s Wolverbury* blast-furnaces; Wednesford* patient of Jonathan Dakers MBJ 2(III)
Hoffmann, Ernst (1776-1822)	German writer, music critic and caricaturist IA X
Hoffmansthal, Hugo von (1874-1929)	Austrian poet, dramatist and essayist; famed for his collaboration with German composer Richard Strauss MOT XVII
Hofmeyr, Jan (1845-1909)	editor of <u>Zuid Afrikaan</u> newspaper; Boer political champion; associate of Cecil Rhodes; assisted in drafting South African constitution CG B3I(1-2), B4I(1,6), II(3), III(1-3); ISA 8(2)
Hogarth, William (1697-1764)	English painter and engraver WL III(2); I XXX
Hogsflesh	labourer and cricketer at Windmill Down match I XXXIII
Holbein, Hans (1497-1543)	[the Younger] German painter JR 2.V
Holburne, (Sir) Francis (1704-71)	English admiral and politician I XXXI(2)
Holland	Wolverbury* wrought-iron nail master; partner of John Bulgin MMP VI(iv), VII(v)
Holland, Mr	of Baring’s Bank, Member of Parliament for Grafton Lovett* TSC 1(5)
Hollies	
Fred	second husband of Mrs. Hollies, who met the lady at the funeral for her first husband; known to Euphemia Foliot FF II.iv

Mrs	wife of Fred Hollies, who met him at the funeral for her first husband; known to Euphemia Foliot FF II.iv
Hollies	
Dora	lives at Back of 27, Red Barn Road, North Bromwich* DBR 4(IV-VI), 5(II), 7(III)
James	Dora's husband DBR 4(IV)
Hollies, Jim	drayman TSC 1(1)
Hollies, Jim	taxi driver at Westbourne-under-Wychwood* CHo 1
Hollins, George	sanitary plumber; sergeant in Mechanical Transport on Tanga Railway, German East Africa, World War I CB 6
Hollinshed, Raphael (c 1525-82)	English chronicler, used as source by Shakespeare I XI
Hollis	coachman to the Paynes at Overton TB XVII, XX
Hollis, Ada	maid at Wednesford* practice of Hammond & Dakers; marries Joe Matthews MBJ 2(III,VI-VIII), 3(III,X)
Hollis, Mr	building contractor from Wychbury* TLW xii
Hollis, Nurse	of Wednesford* Cottage Hospital MBJ 2(IX)
Holly, Rev Hubert	plump & erudite incumbent of Rossington; army chaplain in Egypt in World War I; marries Lucy Fenton JR 1.IV-VIII, 2.III,VI,VIII-IX, 3.IV-VI, 4.II,V, 5.I,III-IV
Holofernes	in the Apocrypha the Assyrian general assassinated by the beautiful and pious widow Judith DT V
Holzhausen	influential family from Middleburg; supplied representatives to Shepstone's Executive CG B3I(1)
Homer (fl c8 BCE)	Greek poet generally credited as author of <u>Iliad</u> and <u>Odyssey</u> RB III,VI,IX
Homer, Sam	postman at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* TLW xii
Homes, Sid	policeman at Monk's Norton* POV I-II,VI,VIII
Honegger, Arthur (1892-1955)	French composer CB 3
Honeyball	Cornish carpenter, working in South Africa CG B4I(5)
Hood, Alexander (1727-1814)	1 st Viscount Bridport; English naval commander I XXIX
Hood, Robin	eponymous hero of 14th-century English ballads about an outlaw hero in Sherwood Forest, first mentioned by Langland in <u>Piers Plowman</u> (c1377) RB II
Hoopers	coachbuilding company founded in Westminster, 1805; suppliers to William IV and Queen Victoria HUW 1(13)
Hope	in Greek mythology, Elpis, goddess of hope, remained in Pandora's box after all the evils escaped DS XXVII, XXVIII; MMP VII(ii)
Hope, Laurence (1865-1904)	[Adela Florence Nicolson] English poet MMP VII(ii)
Hopkins, Gerard Manley (1844-89)	English poet RB VII; I XLV(2)
Hopkins, Gilbert Sylvester	retired provincial governor from Koboland CHo 1
Horace, Quintus (65-8BCE)	Roman poet and satirist RB I,X; I V,XXX
Horus	Egyptian god of kingship and the sky; depicted as human body with falcon's head. KL III(2)
Hoskins	physician at Prince's Hospital, North Bromwich* DBR 4(IV)
Hoskins, (Sir) Reginald (1871-1942)	British Army General; Commander-in-Chief of British forces in East Africa from 1917, succeeding General Smuts JR 4.V; MOT XIX
Housman, Alfred Edward (1859-1936)	English poet and classicist [quoted] IA IX,XX,XXII; POC 6VII, 7III; JR 5.V; DBR 9(II); CB 10
Housman, Laurence (1865-1959)	English novelist & dramatist; brother of Alfred Edward JR 5.V
Howard, Charles (1536-1624)	2 nd Baron Howard of Effingham; English admiral I XX
Howarth, Richard (b 1909)	["Dick"] English cricketer POV VII

Howe , P. P. (1886-1944)	[Percival Presland] literary critic RB VIII
Hoylake , Colonel	from whom the narrator of <u>The Tragic Bride</u> obtains much of the story of Gabrielle Hewish TB I,XXI
Hudson , Colonel	owner of The Priory, Norton, an ex-POW camp CHo 2
Hudson , Henry (c 1550-1611)	English navigator after whom Hudson Bay is named I XXVII
Hudson , Mr	office manager at Willis, Hackett and Willis IA IV,X-XI,XVIII-XIX,XXIII; BD 4-6
Hudson , Mr	British Government Secretary in South Africa [real, but unidentified person?] CG B3III(2)
Hudson , W.H. (1841-1922)	English writer and naturalist POC 6VII
Hughes	gipsy from Brecon BD 17
Hughes , Evan	Montgomery carpenter; Wesleyan local preacher, based on charismatic Robert Evans (1878-1951) leader in the Welsh Revival of 1904-5 BD 20
Hughes , Miss	post mistress at Pont Escob* HUW 1(12)
Hugo , Victor (1802-85)	French poet and writer; leading figure in French Romantic movement WL II(3)
Hull , George	prospector in South Africa; associate of Charles Rudd [real, but unidentified person?] CG B3I(2)
Hunt , Leigh (1784-1859)	English poet and essayist YP 2.IV(ii)
Hunter	Scottish motor mechanic; stretcher- bearer at Martock's dressing station in German East African campaign JR 4.III
Hunter	
John (1728-93)	Scottish physiologist and surgeon; brother of William IA IX
William (1718-83)	Scottish anatomist and obstetrician; brother of John IA IX
Hunter , John	one of Samuel Smiles' exemplars in <u>Self Help</u> DBR 3(III)
Hunts	local butchers, supplies meat for wedding feast of Ruth Parnell and Reuben Henshall – perhaps based on the butcher's shop in College Street. Brixham, run by Harry Hunt in the early 20 th century DS XVII
Hussein , Kurban	sepo who served with FBY in East Africa, World War I MOT XIII-XIV
Hussein , Mohammed	babu of Indian Subordinate Medical Service in German East African Campaign JR 4.VI
Hussingtree , Mrs	Dr Selby's housekeeper at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* TLW vi,x,xi,xvii,xviii,xxi
Hutchings	
Martha	widow of Walter; housekeeper to James Parnell, whom she later marries DS XVIII,XXII,XXIII.XXIV,XXV,XXVI,XXVIII,XXX,XXXI
Walter	naval pensioner, died of malaria DS XXII,XXIII,XXVI
Hutchinson , A.S.M. (1880-1971)	British novelist MMP VII(ii)
Hutchinson , (Sir) Jonathan (1828-1913)	English surgeon; identified signs of congenital syphilis including 'Hutchinson's teeth' DBR 12(III)
Huxley , Thomas (1825-95)	English biologist DBR 4(I),9(I); CG B1I(2)
Hygeia	in Greek mythology the goddess of health; daughter of Asclepius and Epione YP 2.VI(ii); DBR 5(III)
Hypatia (c360-415)	philosopher, astronomer and mathematician; lived in Alexandria WL II(1-2), IV(5)
Hyperion	in Greek mythology the god of heavenly light, son of Uranus and Gaia DBR 2(VI); AZF XVIII
I	
Ianeira	in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs RB X
Ianessa	in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs RB X
Icarus	in Greek mythology son of Daedalus; falls to his death when flying too near the sun which melts the wax of his wings IA XX

Ichabod	in Hebrew bible son of Phinehas, grandson of Eli; name means “the glory has departed” CG B4V(1)
Ida , Princess	eponymous heroine of comic opera by Gilbert & Sullivan who founds a women's university, teaching that women are superior to men and should rule in their stead WL III(3)
Ingleby	
Beatrice	wife of John; mother of Edwin; her illness, death and its effect on Edwin reflect Francis Brett Young’s own relationship with his mother YP 1.I(i-ii), III(i-iv), VI(ii), VII(iii), VIII, IX(i-iv), X(i-iv), XI(i-ii), XII(I,iii), 2.I(ii), III(i), V(ii), VII(I,iii), VIII(i)
Edwin	son of John and Beatrice; attends St. Luke’s* school, where he takes a keen interest in classics and poetry and is bullied by Griffin and Douglas; after the death of his mother, by which he is deeply affected he travels to Mendip with his father; though intent on reading classics at Oxford, his father wishes Edwin to study medicine at North Bromwich*; here he makes a number of friends, especially Matthew Boyce. He augments his allowance by taking a job dispensing for Dr Altrincham-Harris of Lower Sparkdale*; estranged from his father after learning of his plans to remarry, Edwin becomes infatuated with actress Rosie Beaucaire, until he learns that she is involved with Griffin; after completing his studies he signs on as ship’s doctor on the SS <i>Kintuck</i> bound for China. Later as Major, registrar of Hospital at Pedworth*; President of Standing Board for Officers Thus, many events in Edwin’s life parallel those of Francis Brett Young YP passim; POC 6VI,VIII,IX, 7I; MBJ 1(I,VIII)
Isaac	son of Lydia, cousin of John and William; lives with Lydia in Highberrow* YP 1.VII(i)
Joe	son of William and Sarah Jane, John’s nephew, Edwin’s cousin YP 1.XI(i), XII(i-ii)
John	husband of Beatrice; father of Edwin, Halesby* chemist; after the death of his wife he takes Edwin to visit o his Mendip roots, revealing that he worked as a miner and a doctor’s assistant before becoming a chemist; John insists that Edwin should enter the medical profession rather than read classics at Oxford, and is gradually estranged from his son as Edwin becomes increasingly involved in North Bromwich* life; the estrangement is confirmed by John’s re-marriage IA XIX; YP 1.I(ii), II(iii), III(I,iii-iv), VI(ii-iii), VIII, IX(i-iv), X(i-iv), XI(i-ii), XII(i-iii), 2.I(ii), II(i), III(i-ii), V(i), VI(i), VII(i-iii), VIII(i-ii), IX(i), X(ii); BD 1-3; MBJ 1(I,VIII)
Julia	second wife of John, daughter of Joseph Fellows YP 2.X(ii)
Lydia	mother of Isaac, aunt of John and William, great-aunt of Edwin YP 1.XII(i-ii)
Mrs	wife of Thomas, deceased mother of John and William, grandmother of Edwin YP 1.XI(ii), XII(i)
Sarah Jane	wife of William, mother of Joe, sister-in-law to John, aunt to Edwin YP 1.XII(i-ii)
Thomas	father of John and William, brother of Lydia, grandfather of Edwin; Somerset miner and dowser YP 1,XI(ii), XII(i-ii)
William	husband of Sarah Jane, father of Joe, brother of John, cousin of Isaac, uncle of Edwin; gardener in the employ of Mr Grisewood YP 1.XI(i-ii), XII(i-ii), 2.II(i)
Ingoldsby , Thomas	pseudonym of Richard Harris Barham (1788-1845); English cleric of the Church of England; novelist & poet; author of <u>The Ingoldsby Legends</u> JR 2.III
Innocent III (1160-1216)	Italian Pope; excommunicated King John for refusing to recognise Stephen Langton as Archbishop of Canterbury I XII
Instructor , Junior	Naples Institute of Fine Arts who admits Paul Ritchie BR2.III
Intef I	local Egyptian monarch at Thebes during 11th Dynasty; reigned from 4 to 16 years KL III(4)
Io	In Greek mythology an Argive princess and Naiad, loved by Zeus RB X
Irving , Ethel (1869-1963)	British stage & film actress JR 4.II
Irving , (Sir) Henry (1838-1905)	[John Henry Bodribb] English actor DBR 9(II)
Isaac	Hebrew Bible patriarch, son of Abraham, husband of Leah & Rebekah, father of Esau & Jacob U XXV; MBJ 2(V)

Isaacs, Barnett

Isaacs

David

Diana

Mr

Isabel

Isabel

Isaiah

Isit

Abraham

Agnes

Arthur

Ellen

Isolde

Ivanhoe

Ixion

J

Jack (I)

Jack (II)

Jacks, Mrs

Jackson, Simeon K.

Jackson, William

Jacob

Jacoby

Jacques, Colonel

see Barnato, Barney

brother of Mr. Isaacs and uncle to Diana Isaacs; furrier who lives on the Halesby Road, Alvaston* **FF II.ii**

student at North Bromwich Normal School; former girlfriend of Johnny Harris; her classmate, David Wilden, develops feelings for her, and the two begin a relationship; Diana eventually tires of David and, believing he could have no future with a woman like herself, she becomes engaged to Mr. Moss, leaving David heartbroken and haunted **FF II.ii, iii, iv, III.ii, v**

father of Diana Isaacs, and brother of David Isaacs; a resident of Alvaston, and a pawnbroker in Winsworth **FF II.ii**

[no surname] unmarried aunt of Ethel and Marion Prosser **BD 22**

[no surname] Thomas Cook tourist at Luxor **KL IV(4)**

prophet in Hebrew Bible **CM 4.II, 10.II-III**

POC 5I,III

founder of North Bromwich Unitarian Isit family at the time of Joseph Priestley **MAH I(2,4,6)**

severe, domineering elder daughter of Arthur Isit who, with her sister struggles to maintain The Cedars, the North Bromwich* home they inherit from their father, at whose wishes she had rejected a proposal of marriage from Benjamin Dench when they lived in India; rescued from poverty when with Ellen she inherits Castello Inglese, Monfalcone*. There she meets and marries the scheming Salvatore Ferraro, who attempts to poison her. Saved by Sir Benjamin Dench, who has co-incidentally retired to Monfalcone,* but refusing to believe ill of her husband (who has shot himself) she returns to The Cedars; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of A Man About the House **POC 5I,III; MAH passim**

deceased Lt Col in Royal Engineers; father of Agnes and Ellen, whom he leaves impoverished **MAH I(2-8), II(1-12,15)**

gentle and kindly younger daughter of Arthur Isit who, with her sister struggles to maintain The Cedars, the North Bromwich* home they inherit from their father; rescued from poverty when with Ellen she inherits Castello Inglese, Monfalcone, she loves the life in Italy and longs to remain there. This she is enabled to do when Agnes decides to return to England. At the end of the novel, it is clear that Ellen will marry Sir Benjamin Dench who has recently retired to Monfalcone; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of A Man About the House **POC 5I,III; MAH passim**

(Iseult) name of several characters (most commonly the wife of Mark of Cornwall) in the legend of Tristan **POC 6IX; RB XII**

[Wilfred, the Disinherited Knight] eponymous hero of novel by Walter Scott **JR 1.II; MMP VI(ii)**

in Greek mythology king of the Lapiths, **AZF VII**

Australian sheep farmer **POC 6III**

estate bailiff at Zeal St Mary **AZF IV**

housekeeper for David Wilden in Clowsbatch **FF III.v**

Chicago real estate agent; marries Agatha **CB 11.I-V**

one of Samuel Smiles' exemplars in Self Help **DBR 4(VII), 5(III-IV), 10(I)**

Hebrew Bible patriarch; son of Isaac & Rebekah, brother of Esau; father of twelve tribes; famed for his vision of a ladder reaching up to heaven **U XXV; JR 4.II**

Boer farmer of Sterkfontein*, Paarderkraal **CG B4I(4)**

officer on board the South African transport who at Plymouth informs Bella of Hugo Pomfret's death **WL V(4)**

Jäger, Gustav (1832-1917)	German naturalist and hygienist after whom Jaeger fashion line is named YP 1.XI(i); KL IV(8); MMP X(ii)
Jagger	
Ambrose (i)	Mr; “that there cyclist chap;” “the gent from London”; of Ivy Cottage, Monk’s Norton*; previously visited the village by bicycle for nearly 30 years on his annual holiday POV II-III, V-VI, VIII, <i>Po</i>
Ambrose (ii)	deceased farmer of Monk’s Norton*, born during the reign of Queen Anne POV II, VI
James, Henry (1834-1916)	US novelist POC 5VII; MMP VII(ii)
James, Major	commanded 29 th Punjabi Regiment, East Africa, World War I MOT III
James, Mr	grocer of Chaddesbourne D’Abitot* TLW xv
James, St (1 st Century AD)	apostle whose hand was reputedly brought to England by Empress Matilda as a holy relic in the 12th century I XII
Jameson, (Sir) Leander S. (1853-1917)	born Edinburgh; South African politician; associate of Cecil Rhodes CM 6.I, 7.III; POC 1IV, 3VII; JR 3.VIII; HUW 2(11); WL V(2); CG I(1,6), II(3), III(2-3), IV(2), V(1,3-4); ISA 2, 7(2), 8(2)
Jamshyd	in Zoroastrian mythology a king said to have reigned for 700 years; introduced cultivation of the vine DT VI
Janes	rope-maker; member of Salvation Army DS XIII, XXII
Janescu	Rumanian painter; secretary to Juliet Newbury; resident in Belleville-les-Pins Cho 5
Janssen, Cornelis (c1593- c1664)	Dutch portrait painter TLW vii, xxi; W 4
Januarius, St (d. c305)	[San Gennaro] Italian prelate; patron saint of Naples Cha VI; HUW I(2)
Janet	[Janet Ilchester] marries the eponymous hero of Meredith’s 1871 novel <u>The Adventures of Harry Richmond</u> JR 2.III
Jason	in Greek mythology son of Aeson and leader of the Argonauts; famed for his quest for the Golden Fleece I XXXIX
Jay	Victorian landlord of Wednesford* slums MBJ 2(I)
Jeffereys, George (1648-89)	1 st Baron, English Judge & Lord Chancellor; the severity of his courts earned the name “the Bloody Assizes” BD 15
Jefferies, Richard (1848-87)	English naturalist and novelist U XIX; DTXI ; RB IV
Jehovah	translation of name given to Israel’s God in KJV bible MBJ 3(VI); TLW xix
Jellicoe, John (1859-1935)	1 st Earl Jellicoe; English admiral; commander-in-chief of Grand Fleet in World War I; First Sea Lord 1916 JR 5.IV
Jenkins (i)	horse dealer at the Harley Arms*, Redlake BD 17
Jenkins (ii)	Cape Town shopkeeper CM 7.III
Jenkins (iii)	Folville family groom JR 1.VIII
Jenkins, Martha	aunt of Agatha CB 11.I-III, V
Jenner, Edward (1749-1823)	English physician; pioneer of vaccination IA IX
Jeppe, Carl	born Germany; emigrated to South Africa 1870; with his brother Julius; Johannesburg prospector and developer CG B4IV(1)
Jeremiah	7 th – 6 th century BCE Judean prophet BD 20
Jerome, Captain	medical officer at School of Instruction, Pedworth* POC 6VI
Jerry	Cold Harbour’s* resident poltergeist Cha IV-VIII
Jervis, (Captain) Henry, ⁴	commander at Fort Victoria, Natal TSC 3(10)
Jessell, Miss	matron of Wednesford* Cottage Hospital MBJ 2(VI, VIII-IX), 3(I, X)
Jessop, Gilbert (1874-1955)	English cricketer POV VII

⁴ Mentioned by Walker, E.A. in The Great Trek (1934)

Jesus (c4BCE-33CE)

central figure of New Testament; in Christian belief the Son of God **DS** III; **DT** VIII,X-XI; **CM** 14.II; **YP** I(ix), II(vi); **CHa** V,VII,IX; **KL** I(3-4), IV(5,7); **POC** 1I,2X,4I,6IX, 7VI; **JR** 3.IV; **TLW** xxi,xxii; **TSC** 2(4), 3(10); **WL** II(1,3,5); **FF** I.i, ii, iii, II.iv; **CG** B1II(3); **ISA** 7(1); **RB** VII,VIII; **I** VI-IX,XII-XIV,XVII-XVIII, XX,XL

Jewell

Rev Albert

Vicar of Thorpe Folville*; “tall slovenly man, with a big beard smelling of tobacco” **JR** 1.IV-V,VII, 2.I,III-IV,VI,VIII, 3.IV-VI, 4.I-II, 5.I,III-IV

Mrs

OBE; gossiping wife of the vicar; “squarely built woman with an enormous mouth;” auxiliary hospital quartermaster during World War I; head of British Red Cross in Thorpe Folville* **JR** 1.IV-V, 2. I,IV,VI-IX, 3.IV-VI, 4.II,IV, 5.I,III-VI

Jezebel

Phoenician princess married to King Ahab of Israel; epitome of temptation and wickedness **TLW** x; **I** VIII; **FF** I.iv

Jim (i)

brother of Cissie, nephew of Josh Silley **DS** XIV

Jim (ii)

[no surname] North Bromwich* resident; husband of Sally, father of her baby **YP** 2.IX(ii)

Jim (iii)

taxi driver at Waterloo Station; husband of Beat **POC** 6X

Jim (iv)

[no surname] delivery man for Bromwich Furnishing Emporium **MMP** VII(i)

Jim (v)

[no surname] coachman who drives Fladburn family to a picnic on Uffdown* **WL** II(9,12)

Jim (vi)

labourer, assists Mr. Clack with Adam Wilden’s funeral **FF** II.iv

Jim (vii)

[no surname] Kafir servant of unidentified prospector **CG** B2III(2)

Jim (viii)

[no surname] Will & Maggie’s son **CB** 6

Joan of Arc (c1412-31)

[Jeanne D’Arc] French patriot and martyr **RK** VI(3); **MBJ** 3(III); **I** XVI

Job

protagonist of 18th book of Hebrew Bible **TSC** 3(3)

Joe (i)

[no surname] gardener at Pedworth* **POC** 6IV

Joe (ii)

[no surname] workman on North Bromwich* pipe-line **MMP** VIII(iv)

Joe (iii)

porter at Temeford Station **FF** II.i,iv

Joey

[no surname] proprietor of North Bromwich eating house based on Birmingham’s Joe Hillman **DT** II; **YP** 2.II(ii-iii), VI(i), VII(i); **MBJ** 1(V)

Joffre, Joseph Jacques (1852-1931)

French soldier; promoted Chief of Staff 1914 **JR** 5.I

Johannes

[no surname] generic Kaffir who takes over a burgher’s lands **CG** B2IV(2)

John, King (1167-1216)

youngest son of Henry II; succeeded his brother, Richard I as King of England in 1199 **TLW** xxi; **DBR** 8(II); **I** XII,XIV

John the Baptist

in the New Testament son of Zechariah and Elizabeth; seen as forerunner to Jesus **MAH** II(12)

John, the Divine

author of the New Testament’s Book of Revelation **JR** 5.I; **I** XLII(7)

John, the Miller

character in poem by John Ball English priest who took a prominent part in the *Peasants’ Revolt* (1381) **I** XIV

Johnson

member of Reuben Henshall’s crew on board *Pilgrim* **DS** XIX

Johnson, (Captain) Charles

pseudonym of unknown author of *A General History of the most notorious Pyrates* (1724) **DBR** 2(V), 3(I)

Johnson, (Dr) Samuel (1709-84)

English lexicographer, writer and critic **YP** 1.II(iii); **JR** 3.VIII; **DBR** 3(II); **I** XXIX,XXX

Jonathan

Hebrew Bible son of Saul and friend of David **MBJ** 1(III)

Jones (i)

of Pensilva*; juror at the coroner’s inquest into the death of PC Bastard **BD** 14

Jones (ii)

farmer of Henllan* **HUW** 1(8)

Jones (iii)	farrier on board 'Minerva' TSC 1(8)
Jones (iv)	house surgeon at Prince's Hospital, North Bromwich* DBR 6(IV)
Jones (v)	deceased gold prospector named in anonymous letter CG B2III(2)
Jones (vi)	landlord of Forest Arms, Felindre CB 2
Jones (vii)	one of David Wilden's contemporaries at North Bromwich Normal School FF III.ii
Jones & Co	North Bromwich* architects POC 7II
Jones, Inigo (1573-1652)	English architect and stage designer POC 7II; WL III(4); CHo 7
Jones, Lieutenant	Sherwood Foresters Officer; patient at Thorpe Folville* Auxiliary Hospital with Jim Redlake JR 5.III-V
Jones, Morgan	Welsh school-teacher at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* TLW ii,vi,viii-xii,xv,xix
Jones, Mr (i)	Halesby* tailor YP 2.V((i-ii)
Jones, Mr (ii)	Bewdley ironmonger FF II.iii
Jones, Mrs (ii)	wife of the Vicar of Cradwell* IA VII
Jones, Mrs (iii)	North Bromwich* resident, patient of Dr Altrincham-Harris YP 2.VIII(ii)
Jones, (Sir) Robert (1857-1933)	1st Baronet; Welsh orthopaedic surgeon MBJ 3(IX)
Jones, Sidney (1861-1946)	English conductor and composer of musical comedy hits POC 1IX
Jones, Sister	of Wednesford* Cottage Hospital MBJ 2(IX)
Jones, Tom	eponymous hero of novel by Henry Fielding MMP I(ii)
Jonson, Ben (1572-1637)	English dramatist POC 7III
Jorissen, Eduard (1829-1912)	South African journalist, statesman and State Attorney CG B2IV(2-3)
Jorrock s (1805-64)	pseudonym of R.S. Surtees ed. <u>New Sporting Magazine</u> POV III; W 5(1)
Jorwerth of Caerleon (d1175)	[<i>Jorwerth ap Owain</i>] Welsh prince; succeeded the king, his elder brother Morgan ab Owain in 1158 U X
Joseph	[no surname] porter at North Bromwich Prince's Hospital MBJ 1(VIII)
Joseph (i)	In Hebrew Bible, favourite son of Jacob, sold by his jealous brothers into slavery in Egypt, where he rises to power and eventually saves his repentant family from famine DS XXII
Joseph (ii)	husband of Mary, mother of Jesus in the New Testament JR 3.IV
Joshua	in Hebrew bible Ephraimite successor to Moses, led Israelite conquest of Canaan FF I.ii; TSC 3(3,5); CG B2III(1)
Joubert, Francois (1827-1903)	General; followed Pretorius to Transvaal; elected to Volksraad; commanded ambush at Bronkhorst Spruit JR 3.VIII; CG B3III(3), B4V(2)
Joubert, Piet (1831-1900)	accompanied parents on Great Trek with Retief; Superintendent of Native Affairs for SAR; Acting President during Burgers' term of office; leading opponent of British occupation of Transvaal CG B1II(3), B2II(1),III(1),IV(2-3), B3I(1),III(1), B4I(2,6),III(1-2),IV(1),)
Joule, James (1818-89)	English natural philosopher I XLII(4)
Jove	more usually Jupiter; in Roman mythology the greatest of the Gods U XIII; DS XXVII; POC 1IX, 2XI, 5X; MBJ 2(V); MMP IV(i), V(I), VIII(iii), IX(ii-iv), XI(ii), XI(iv); DBR 4(I), 11(IV), 12(III); CG B3I(2-3); CB 7; AZF II; CHo 3 III; 4; 8; 9
Jowett, Benjamin (1817-93)	English scholar, best known for his translations of <u>Plato's Dialogues</u> JR 3.III
Jowett, Frederick William (1864-1944)	socialist reformer, Labour MP for Bradford DBR 13(II)
Joyce, Biddy	(Bridget) superstitious housekeeper and mistress of Sir Jocelyn Hewish; responsible for upbringing of Gabrielle TB I-X,XIX

Joyce, James (1882-1941)

Judas

Jude, St

Judith, St (c1200-60)

Jules

Juliet

Julius (Gaius)Caesar, (c100-44 BCE)

Juniper

K

Kalisch

Katherine

Kearton, Cherry (1871-1940)

Keate, Robert (1814 -73)

Coast (1873) **CG** B1I(4)

Keating, Thomas (c1787-1870)

Keats, John (1795-1821)

Keble, John (1792-1866)

Keen

Keith, Colonel (fl 17th century)

Kelly

Kathleen

Moir

Mr

Mrs

Norah

Kelly, Tim

Kemp, Piet

Kenar

Jeffery

Nesta

Kendrick

Kendrick, Lieutenant

Kenelm

Irish writer and poet **I** XLV(2)

in New Testament one of twelve apostles; betrayer of Jesus **U** XVII; **FF** I.v

[Judas Thaddaeus] one of the Twelve Apostles of Jesus **POC** 1II,VI, 5IV,6VII; **MAH** I(4,6)

German aristocrat-cum-hermit, patron saint of Prussia **CHa** IX

[no surname] Parisian nightclub proprietor **MBJ** 1(V)

heroine of Shakespeare's Romeo and Juliet **YP** 2.IV(i); **MBJ** 3(III); **FF** I.iv

Roman general, statesman and dictator **I** XXXV

North Bromwich* resident, manager of the 'White Horse' public house **YP** 2.III(ii)

Austrian Jew for whom Paul Ritchie makes illuminated parchment-covered boxes **BR**2.IV-VI

heroine of Shakespeare's The Taming of the Shrew **WL** II(1)

British naturalist and wildlife photographer **MOT** II

career British colonial governor; <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Trinidad> Lieutenant-Governor Natal (1867-72); Governor Gold

English chemist, developer of insecticide Keating's Powder **YP** 1.III(iii)

English poet **DT** XI; **IA** III; **YP** 1.II(iii), III(iii), X(iii-iv), XI(i), 2.IV(ii), VII(ii); **KL** II(1); **MBJ** 1(III, VI); **JR** 2.III,V-VI; **FF** I.iv; **DBR** 9(II); **RB** I-V,VIII,X

English poet and priest; originator of the Oxford Movement **MMP** V(ii); **FF** I.iv

North Bromwich* portrait painter **IA** I

commanded regiment of Scottish foot at Battle of Worcester (1651) **I** XXIV

daughter of Mr & Mrs Kelly **IA** II

daughter of Mr & Mrs Kelly **IA** II

headmaster of Halesby* Grammar School **IA** II; **YP** 1.X(iii), XII(iii)

Mr Kelly's wife **IA** II

daughter of Mr & Mrs Kelly **IA** II

Irish prisoner transported for second term on board the 'Minerva' **TSC** 1(8,10,11)

son of Congella Voortrekker **TSC** 3(10)

embittered, invalid ex-fisherman, whose window looks over the fish market, where he observes all the action; hates his wife, on whom he depends; enjoys the company of his lodger, Reuben Henshall and the half-day girl, Ruth Parnell **DS** I-IX,XI-XV,XVII,XVIII,XX,XXI,XXIII,XXV,XXVIII,XXIX,XXXI

Jeffery's equally embittered and resentful wife, who harbours an unrequited passion for their lodger, Reuben Henshall and directs her discontent and resentment at both her husband and Ruth Parnell **DS** I-XV,XVII,XIX-XXI,XXIII,XXV,XXVIII-XXXI

North Bromwich* dress shop **POC** 5IV

Salvationist working amongst Johannesburg miners [real, but unidentified person?] **CG** B4II(1)

legendary 9th century Mercian king; son of Kynnewulf **YP** 1.X(i); **MBJ** 1(VI); **I** VIII

Kennedy, Major	officer at Pedworth* School of Military Instruction POC 6VI
Kensit, John (1853-1902)	English religious evangelical leader; founder of the Protestant Truth Society DT XI
Kent, Edward, Duke of 1767-1820)	4 th son of George III, father of Queen Victoria I XLII(1)
Kestel, John (1854-1941)	predikant Free Stater from Harriesmith; translator of bible into Afrikaans CG B4V(2)
Khan, Kaim	of 130 th Baluchi Regiment; wounded in East Africa, World War I MOT XIII-XIV
Khayyám, Omar (c1048-c1122)	Persian poet, mathematician and astronomer MMP VII(ii); TLW xi
Kilgour, Mrs	passenger in a Mombasa ricksha JR 4.III
Kilkelly	younger son of County Galway gentry TB I
Kilner	Sir Trevor Delahaye's huntsman HUW 1(10,11),2(5,7)
King	Brixham smack owner who bids against Reuben Henshall at the auction for the <i>Pilgrim</i> DS IV
King, William (c1595-1650)	Pilgrim Father, died Salem, Massachusetts I XXII
Kingsley, Charles (1819-75)	English writer MBJ 1(V), 2(IV); DBR 4(I)
Kipling, Joseph Rudyard (1865-1936)	English writer; Nobel Prize for Literature 1907 IA XIX; CM 7.III; YP 2.VII(ii); POC 6I; JR 2.VI; HUW 2(6); POV V; DBR 12(I); MAH I(3); ISA 2
Kirkby, Miss	visitor to Lady Essendine at Thorpe Castle* JR 2.IX
Kitchener, Horatio (1850-1916)	1 st Earl; British soldier and statesman POC 3VIII, 6I; JR 5.I,IV; HUW I(2); WL V(4); MAH II(6); CHo 4
Klaas (i)	Jan Bothma's Hottentot headman, murdered by Kaffirs TSC 2(1,4,5,7)
Klaas (ii)	Hottentot servant to the Graftons at Wonderfontein* CG B1I(2-3), B3II(1),III(2)
Klebs, Edwin (1834-1912)	German bacteriologist MBJ 2(VIII)
Kneeworth	Professor of Geology at Astill's College, North Bromwich* (imagined from Birmingham University's Professor of Geology, Charles Lapworth) POC 2XIII
Kneller, (Sir) Godfrey (1646-1723)	German portrait painter W 4
Knight	Ernest Wilburn's butler POC 5XIII
Knight, Laura (1877-1970)	English artist CHa VI
Knox, Robert (1791-182)	Scottish anatomist; unknowingly received murder victims for dissection from Burke and Hare DBR 3 (V)
Koch, Robert (1843-1910)	German bacteriologist; Nobel Prize for Medicine 1905 BR3 .IV; DBR 4(III), 5(III)
Koetze	Boer associate of Bezuidenhout, Cronjé and Basson CG B3III(2)
Koopmans-de Wet, Marie (1834–1906)	South African philanthropist, daughter of Johannes and Adriana de Wet, married Johan Christoffel Koopmans; her house, later a museum, was a centre of the colony's high society ISA 3(1)
Koos, Oom	elderly member of the Volksraad CG B4V(4)
Korah	in Hebrew bible with Abiram and Dathan challenged the authority of Moses and Aaron CG B1I(2)
Kraut, Georg (1869-1948)	Major in Imperial German Army during World War I; second-in-command to General Paul von Lettow-Vorbeck JR 4.III-V; MOT VI
Kruger	Voortrekker family from Colesberg TSC 2(6), 3(10)
Krupp, Gustav (1870-1950)	German industrialist and arms manufacturer IA XIV
Kruger, Paul (1825-1904)	Last President of South African Republic; with his parents joined the Great Trek; Dopper lay preacher; strongly opposed to British annexation, leaving Pretoria only days before its occupation POC 3VII; WL V(4); FF II.iv; CG B1II(3), B2I(1-2),II(1),III(1,3-5),IV(1-3), B3I(1,3),III(1-2-4), B4I(1-2,4-6),II(2-3),III(1-3),IV(1-2),V(1,4); ISA 1(5), 6(2)

Krupp, Alfred (1812-87)

Kubla Khan (1214-94)

Kümpfer, Ernst

Kynnewulf

L

Labourer at Combe Farm

Labuscagne

Lacey

Lacey

Martin

Mr

Lafayette, Marie Joseph ((1757-1834)

Lafayette, The Great

Laidlaw, (Sir) Robert (186-1915)

Lallemand, François (1774-1839)

Lamb, Charles (1775-1834)

Lambert, John (1619-84)

Landlord of Passage House

Landseer, (Sir) Edwin (1802-73)

Lang, Andrew (1844-1912)

Lang, Mr

Langford, Captain

Langland

Calotte

Kitty

William (c1332-1400)

Langley, James

Langton, Stephen (c1150-1228)

Lanier, Sydney (1842-81)

Lansbury, George (1859-1940)

Lanson, Jean Baptiste (1777-1858)

Lanyon, (Sir) William Owen (1842-87)

Laocoon

Lapton, George

German arms manufacturer **CG** B2III(1,4,5), B4IV(1)

Great Khan of the Mongols from 1260; Emperor of China from 1271; subject of poem by S.T. Coleridge **MOT** XVII; **I** XLV(2)

Oberhausen industrialist, visited by Edward Willis **IA** III,XI

legendary 9th century Mercian king, father of Kenelm **I** VIII

AZF VIII

member of planning committee for Blood River commemoration **CG** B4V(2)

family descended from Hugh de Lacey (1020-85); granted lands by William I, whom they accompanied to England from Normandy **POV** II; **W** 1(1)

medical student, later pioneering Professor of Surgery at North Bromwich* **DBR** 3(V-VI), 4(I-IV,VI), 5(III-IV), 6(I,IV), 7(I), 8(III,VI), 9(II), 10(I-IV), 11(I-IV), 12(I-IV), 13(I,III-IV)

of Alveston; friend of Darwin, Huxley, Lister and Morris; Martin's father **DBR** 4(I-II), 6(IV), 9(I)

Marquis de; French soldier and revolutionary; friend of George Washington **I** XXXI(1)

stage name of German illusionist Sigmund Neuberger (1871-1911) **JR** 3.VII

FRGS; Scottish entrepreneur, philanthropist, M.P., founder of Whiteway & Laidlaw Stores with branches in 20 Indian cities **KL** II(2); **MAH** II(6)

French general who served Napoleon; became governor of Corsica **I** XXXVIII

English essayist and poet **MOT** XVII

English general; commanded parliamentary cavalry at Marston Moor (1641) **I** XXIV

at Zeal St Mary; presides over exchange of gossip, rumour and events **AZF** X,XXVIII

English animal painter **MMP** II(ii), VII(I,iv), VIII(ii); **MAH** II(2)

Scottish poet, novelist, literary critic and (with Andrew Lang) translator of Homer's Odyssey **RB** IX

proposes accepting five shillings in the pound at Janes' creditors' meeting **DS** XXIII

quartermaster of Kalahari regiment in East Africa, World War I; **JR** 4.III-VII

daughter of William and Kitty **I** XIV

wife of William **I** XIV

English poet **POC** 6VII, 7III; **RB** VI; **I** XIV,XVIII

Miles Ombersley's butler at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* **TLW** i,vi,vii,xii,xvi

Archbishop of Canterbury; sided with barons against King John, first of witnesses to Magna Carta **I** XII

American musician, poet and author **RB** VII

English politician **DBR** 13(II)

French champagne producer **MMP** I(vi)

Irish soldier and colonial administrator in South Africa **CG** B3I(1-2), III(1-2)

in Greek and Roman mythologies a Trojan priest, with his two young sons attacked by giant serpents **JR** 1.IV

son of Lord Halberton **MBJ** 1(VI)

Larco	Trinacrian counter revolutionary whose assassination plot against Enrico Massa fails RK IV(3), V(1,3)
Lares	guardian deities in ancient Roman religion I V
Larwood , Harold (1904-95)	English cricketer POV VII
Las Cases , Emmanuel (1766-1842)	French comte, atlas-maker, author and chamberlain to Napoleon I XXXVIII
Latham , Hetty	North Bromwich* actress; friend of Rosie Beaucaire YP 2.IX(iii), X(i-ii)
Launcelot	in Arthurian legend, greatest of the Round Table knights; lover of Guinevere YP 1.II(iii); TLW v; I VI-VII
Laura (born 1310)	beloved of the Italian poet Petrarch MBJ 1(IX)
Laurie , Annie	titular subject of the Scottish song <i>Annie Laurie</i> , believed to have been written by William Douglas of Dumfriesshire FF I.iv
Laval , Pierre (1883-1945)	French politician, prime minister in Vichy government; German collaborator I XLV(3)
Lawley , (Sir) Arthur (1860-1932)	[6 th Baron Wenlock] British colonial administrator; Lieutenant-Governor of Transvaal CG B4V(3-4)
Lawrence , D.H. (1885-1930)	English novelist, poet and essayist MMP VV(ii); I XLV(2)
Lawrence , Thomas (Sir) (1769-1830)	British portrait painter RB II
Lewis , Mr	headteacher at Cwmgorlech school; preacher and poet FF III.ii
Lawrence , (Sir) Thomas (1769-1830)	English painter; President of Royal Academy 1820 JR 2.IX, 5.III; HUW 3(1); WL IV(5)
Laxton , Jim	John Bradley's schoolmaster at Lesswardine* DBR 2(IV,VIII), 3(I-III), 4(II-III,VII), 9(IV), 10(I)
Layton	St. Luke's* and Oxford University student YP 1.I(i-ii), II(ii-iii), VIII, X(i)
Leacroft , Dr	"slovenly seedy type of practitioner" locum during Dr Weston's illness JR 3.VI
Lear , George	(Little George) Hambledon cricket player and singer I XXXIII
Lear , King	eponymous hero of Shakespeare's tragedy who gives away his kingdom causing civil war POC 7III; FF I.iv
Leda	In Greek mythology an Aetolian princess who became a Spartan queen JR 2.V
Ledwyche , (Viscount) Charles	betrothed to Lady Helen Pomfret CB 3
Ledwyche , Harry (i)	heir to the Marquess of Clun dies of enteric in South Africa during Boer War HUW 1(8,12), 2(6,9),3(2)
Harry (ii)	son of Lady Clun; student at Oxford TLW ix,xv,xvi
Lee , James Paris (1831-1904)	British Canadian arms inventor of action and magazine used in the Lee–Metford series of rifles CG B4V(3-4)
Leeming , Percival	St. Luke's* form master; fosters Edwin Ingleby's interest in literature YP 1.I(ii), II(iii), III(i), IV(i-iii), VI(ii-iii), VII(i-iii), IX(iv), X(iii), 2.I(i), III(i), IV(ii), X(iii)
Leicester , Earl of (1532-88)	(Robert Dudley) English statesman and favourite of <i>Elizabeth I</i> I XIX
Lembo	crippled with rheumatism; bitter enemy of Dangelo; father of Francesco and Georgio BIO
Francesco (I)	younger son; destined for priesthood, but in love with Anna Dangelo BIO
Francesco (II)	son of Georgio and Anna BIO
Georgio	older son; village Don Juan; hates Luigi Dangelo; marries Anna Dangelo BIO
Lena	[no surname] adopted daughter of Janse Grafton, whom he discovered abandoned in a Swazi village near Llomati River; in love with Jimmy Grafton CG B4I(2-6),II(2),III1,3),IV(1-3),V(1-2,4)
Lengel , Miss	proprietor of 'Sea View', Brinton-le-Sands* MMP III(I-iii), IV(i-ii)
Lenin , Vladimir Ilyich (1870-1924)	Russian revolutionary DBR 13(III)
Le Notre , André (1613-1700)	French landscape architect JR 2.V,VIII

Leo XIII (1810-1903)	[Vincenzo Pecci] Italian Pope 1878-1903 MBJ 1(V)
Leofric (d 1057)	Earl of Mercia, husband of Lady Godiva I IX
Leofric (fl 11 th century)	nephew of Earl Leofric ; <i>Abbot of Peterborough</i> 1057-66 I IX
Leonard , Charles (1855-1921)	President of National Union; drafted appeal to Jameson, used to justify the subsequent Jameson Raid CG B4IV(2), CG B4V(3-4)
Leonforte , Bianca	youngest daughter of Duke of Leonforte; marries John Byrden RK I(1-2), VI(3) VIII(1), IX(1-2)
Leonforte , Duke of	father of Bianca Trinacrian aristocrat, father-in-law of John Bryden RK I(1-2)
Leopold I (1790-1865)	King of Belgium; uncle of Queen Victoria POC 6I; I XLII (3)
Lepelletier , Madame	restauranteur, the Étoile, Soho U P
Leslie , Alexander (c1580-1661)	1 st Earl of Leven, Scottish general; fought for Parliamentarians in English Civil War I XXIV
Leucothea	[Ino, Queen of Boeotia] in Greek mythology after her death worshiped as the "white goddess" MBJ 1(IV,VI), 3(X)
Le Vacher , Grégoire	16 th century flautist at French court; family Parisian instrument makers in 17 th century W 5(1)
Levine , Jacob	New York art dealer BR 1.II, 2.V, 4.VII; HUW 3(1,2,4)
Levison	Jewish stockbroker HUW 3(1,3,4); WL V(1,3)
Levison	Jewish stockbroker of North Bromwich*; nephew of Solomon Magnus; Susan Pennington's lover MMP I(iii-vi), II(iv), III(i-iii), IV(i-ii), VII(ii-iii), VIII(iii,v), IX(i-ii), X(i-iv), XI(i,iii-iv), XII(i-vi)
Harry	deceased father of Harry; brother-in-law of Solomon Magnus MMP I(iii)
Hugh	fellow officer with Buster Browne and Arnold Weinholt of East Africa Intelligence Department, World War I MOT XXI
Lewis	secretary to Solomon Magnus MMP XI(iv), XII(I,v-vi)
Lewis , Georgiana	
Lewis	
Laura	daughter of landlord of Fforest Inn* at workers' village, North Bromwich* waterworks scheme U IV,XXI
Mr	landlord of Fforest Inn* at workers' village, North Bromwich* waterworks scheme U IV
Mrs	wife of landlord of Fforest Inn* at workers' village, North Bromwich* waterworks scheme U IV,XXI
Lewis , Mr	headteacher at Cwmgorlech school; preacher and poet FF III.ii
Leyds , Willem (1859-1940)	State Attorney under President Kruger; spokesman for Boer cause throughout South African War CG B4III(1,3),IV(2)
Leyva , Alonso (1544-88)	Spanish nobleman, born in Ulster; one of the commanders of the Armada I XX
Liebenberg	Voortrekker burgher family from Colesberg TSC 2(6,8), 3(4,7,8)
Lightfoot , Hannah (1730-59)	reputed mistress of George III when Prince of Wales and mother of George Rex; Quaker, secretly married in 1755 to Isaac Axford, a non-Quaker, whom she left; Axford remarried in 1759 believing her dead ISA 3(4)
Lilienthal , Otto (1849-96)	German aeronautical inventor, pioneer of gliders I XLII (6)
Lily	[no surname] North Bromwich* neighbour of Dora Hollies DBR 4(IV)
Lily Maid	in Arthurian legend pseudonym of Elaine of Astolat who dies of her unrequited love for Sir Lancelot I VI
Limnorrhea	in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs RB X
Lincoln , Abraham (1809-65)	16 th president of USA I I
Ling , Pehr Henrik (1776-1839)	Swedish creator of gymnastics system MBJ 1(VII), 2(VII)
Lingen	
Canon	Rector of Temple Folliott* W 5(1)

Charles	eldest son of Canon Lingen; engineering student at Astill's College*; assistant North Bromwich* waterworks engineer [based on Birmingham waterworks assistant engineer, Eustace Tickell] HUW 1(5-8,10), 2(1,3-5,10,11), 1(2), 3(4,5); W 5(1,2)
Diana	daughter of Canon Lingen W 5(1,2)
Geoffrey	third son of Canon Lingen; musician W 5(1,2)
Giles	second son of Canon Lingen; painter W 5(1,2)
Lingen, Diana	actress CHo 3 II-VI
Lisha	hand at Gannow Green farm; particularly fond of the farm's hops, in which he takes immense pride FF II.i, iii, iv, III.iv
Lister	
Joseph Jackson (1786-1869)	English wine merchant, amateur physicist and microscopist; father of Joseph DBR 4(I-II)
Joseph (1827-1912)	Edinburgh surgeon (born in England); 'the father of antiseptic surgery' POC 11; DBR 3(IV,VI), 4(I,III-IV), 5(III-IV), 6(IV), 9(II), 10(II-IV); CG B1II(2); I XLII(6)
Liston, Robert (1794-1847)	Scottish surgeon BD 18; DBR 4(III); CHo 9
Liszt, Franz (1811-86)	Hungarian composer and pianist MMP VIII(i)
Livingstone, David (1813-73)	Scottish missionary and explorer CG B1I(2); ISA 1(1), 7(3); I XLII(4)
Lizzie	[no surname] Jacob Medhurst's maid at Boulton Crescent* DBR 5(I,III-IV), 7(I)
Llewelyn ap Gruffydd (d 1282)	Welsh military commander, self-proclaimed Prince of Wales; married Eleanor de Montfort, daughter of Earl Simon I XII
Lloyd	shepherd at Nant Escob* HUW 1(11,12)
Lloyd, Edward (1648-1713)	established London coffee house, attracting ship's captains & owners which led to founding of Lloyd's Shipping Register CB .1.II
Lloyd, Marie (1870-1922)	English music hall entertainer TLW xi; POV V
Lloyd George, David (1863-1945)	1 st Earl; Welsh Liberal statesman; Prime Minister 1916-22 YP 2.VI(iii); POC 7II MBJ 1(VI), 2(VII); JR 2.VII-IX, 5.IV; DBR 13(II); MAH II(5); CG 12; I XLV(1)
Lloyd Moore	North Bromwich* surgeon [based on Birmingham surgeon George Jordan Lloyd] YP 2.VI(ii), VII(ii); CHa V; POC 11, 2II,VI MBJ 1(VIII-IX), 2(II-IV,VI-VII), 3(I-II,X); DBR 4(III)
Loach	
Miss	[Laura] housebound critic of the morals of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; daughter of previous vicar TLW ii,iii,vi,vii,ix-xii, xiv,xvi,xvii,xix,xxi,xxii; POV III
Rev	vicar of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; father of Laura and of Arabella Aspinall TLW xix; WL V(3)
Lobengula (c1836-94)	King of the Matabele; son of Moseletatze CG B1II(5), B4I(6),II(3),III(2),V(1); ISA 7(2)
Loch, (Lord) Henry (1827-1900)	Governor of Cape Colony CG B4III(2),IV(1),V(4)
Lodge, (Sir) Oliver (1851-1940)	English physicist; spiritualist; first principal of University of Birmingham DBR 9(I); I XLII(6)
Löffler, Friedrich (1852-1915)	German bacteriologist MBJ 2(VIII)
Lohengrin	son of legendary Perceval; known as Knight of the Swan; subject of opera by Wagner YP 2.VII(i); TLW vi, CB 3, 11.III
Lohmann, George (1865-1901)	English cricketer POV VII
Longfellow, Henry W. (1807-82)	US poet YP 2.VIII(i); MMP VII(ii); WL I(7,9)
Longmead	representative of North Bromwich* druggists Edmondsons MBJ 1(IX), 2(I-II)

Lonsdale, Hugh (1857-1944)

Loose, Mr

Lorraine, Marie

Lorimer

Edna

George

John

Susan

Loti, Pierre (1850-1923)

Louis XIV (1638-1715)

Louis XV (1710-74)

Louis XVI (1754-93)

Louise, Sister

Lovelace, Richard (1618-57)

Lovelace, Robert

Lovell, Lady

Loveridge, Savinia

Lowe, Mr

Lowe

Lowe

Mr

Mrs

Loxton, Mr

Lucas, Dr

Lucifer

Lucille

Lucrece (d c510BCE)

Lucretius (94-c.55 BCE)

Lucton, Bert

Lucy, Mr

Luderitz, Adolf (1834-86)

Luigi

5th Earl; English sportsman **CG** 12

Lord Crowle's butler **W** 3(1), 4, 5(3)

North Bromwich* actress **YP** 1.VII(i-ii)

née Timmins; George's wife, Susan's aunt **MMP** I(i-ii,iv), II(ii-iv), III(ii), V(i-ii), VI(iv-v), VII(ii-iii), VIII(I,iii,v), IX(I,iii), XII(iii-iv) of Great Cornbow and Lorimer's Nailworks, The Dingle, Halesby*; Susan's uncle and trustee **MMP** I(i-iv), II(i-iv), III(ii), V(i-ii), VI(i-iii,v), VII(i-iii,v), VIII(i-ii,v), IX(i-iv), X(i-iv), XI(ii), XI(iii-iv,vi)

founder of The Dingle nailworks, Halesby* **MMP** II(i)

see Pennington, Susan

[Louis Marie Julien Viaud] French naval officer & novelist; dedicatee of FBV's Deep Sea **JR** 4.III (524)

King of France from 1643; "the Sun King" **TSC** 3(2); I XXVII,XXXIV

King of France from 1715 **MMP** VII(i), IX(i)

King of France; succeeded his grandfather 1744; sentenced to death for treason; guillotined January 1793 **JR** 2.IX

eponymous heroine of Sister Louise; or, The Story of a Woman's Repentance by G. Whyte Melville **JR** 1.VIII

English Cavalier poet **W** 4

character in Samuel Richardson's novel, Clarissa **I** XXX

dowager of Moreton Starkes* **POC** 3II

gypsy, common-wife of Fred Badger; attempts to seduce David Wilden, which, when discovered, sends Badger into a rage; eventually murdered by Badger, leading to his trial and execution **FF** I.iii, iv, v, II.i, ii, iii, iv, III.i, ii, iii, v

parson who visited, and later fled, Cold Harbour* on account of the house's paranormal activity **CHa** IV-VIII

North Bromwich* medical student **DBR** 4(IV-V)

Lesswardine police constable **FF** III.iii

wife of Constable Lowe **FF** III.iv

of The Manor, Wychbury **POC** 1IV

Wednesford* **GP** **MBJ** 2(III-IV,VI-VII,IX), 3(I-II,VI,X)

in Hebrew "light-bringer" "or shining one"; popular alternative name for Satan/the Devil **DT** III,XI; **FF** II.iv; I II,XVIII,XXXI(4),XLV(3)

[no surname] Essendine's housemaid at Thorpe Castle* **JR** 2.VII, **JR** 3.V

according to Livy, a noblewoman whose rape by Tarquin, caused the overthrow of the Roman monarchy and the establishment of a republic **MMP** X(i)

Roman philosopher and poet **YP** 2.I(i)

farmer from near Ludlow; friend of George Grainger, with whom, at Gannow Green* farm, he discusses the outbreak of the Second Anglo-Boer War **FF** II.iv

officer in Connaught Rangers serving with Edward Haskard **CG** B3III(4)

German coloniser, instrumental in foundation of German South West Africa in 1884 **CG** B4II(3)

"a clumsy lout;" assistant to Naples shopkeeper **BR** 4.II

Luke, St	Christian evangelist giving his name to Luke's summer, a short period of warm weather around St Luke's Day (Oct 18) U VI; JR 3.IV; DBR 1(II); MAH II(12); I XXVI
Lutley, Lady	friend of Father Westinghouse CHa VIII
Luxborough, Baroness (1699-1756)	Henrietta Knight; English poet, letter writer and gardener; associate of William Shenstone I XXIX
Lyall, Robert Adolphus (1876-1948)	Lt Col; DSO; after retiring from 1 st Lancers joined Indian Political Service as a civilian; temporarily reverted to military duty in 1914; served under General Sheppard in German East Africa MOT III, XVII
Lydgate, John (c1370-1451)	Lydgate of Bury; English monk and poet, born in Lidgate, Suffolk POC 6VII
Lydiatt	Saxon families from Lancashire and Suffolk; Lydiate Ash is a small hamlet in the county of Young's Monk's Norton* POV II
Lydiatt	monk of Bury POC 6VII
Ambrose	organist at Stourton Church, music teacher to Catherine and Sylvia Weir, with whom he elopes; emigrates to Canada after Sylvia's death; father of Clare POC 1I, IV, VI, 2II, III, VI, XIV
Claerwen	daughter of Sylvia Weir and Ambrose Lydiatt; marries (i) Ralph Hingston (ii) Dudley Wilburn; assumed will marry Robert Hart after novel's end; eponymous heroine of <i>Portrait of Clare</i> POC passim
Sylvia	née Weir; daughter of Dr Weir; sister of Catherine Weir, mother of Claerwen POC 1I, III, IV, VII, VIII, IX, 2III, VI, VII, XIV, 5XIII, XVI, 7I
Lydgate	
Eli ⁵	millar at Uffley Mill*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* TLW i, iii, iv, ix-xi, xiv, xv, xviii, xx, xxii
Harry	[Henry] Eli's eldest son Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death TLW iv, ix, xxii
Mary	Eli's granddaughter TLW iv, ix-xi, xiv, xv, xviii, xix, xx, xxii
Mrs	Belgian Roman Catholic; lady's maid to Miss Abberley; Eli's deceased wife TLW iv
Steve	Eli's grandson; sailor TLW ix, xi, xiv, xv, xviii-xx
Lygon, William (1747-1816)	Earl Beauchamp of Madresfield Court I XXXV
Lyndesay David (c1490-1555), (Sir)	Scottish poet RB VI
Lyttelton	English family of Hagley Hall, established in Worcestershire since reign of Henry IV W 1(1)
Charles (1909-1977)	[10 th Viscount Cobham, KG, GCMG, GCVO, TD, PC, DL] Governor-General of New Zealand and English cricketer POV VII
George (1709-1773)	1st Baron; British Whig statesman and writer, patron of novelist Henry Fielding and poet James Thomson; pioneer of landscape gardening YP 1.II(iii); I XXIX, XXXI(4,5); POC 3II
Thomas (Sir) (1686-1751)	English landowner and Whig politician; Lord of the Admiralty 1727-1741 I XXIX
M	
'M-'	elephant hunter whom FBY encountered in German East Africa, on whom his fictional Hector M'Crae was based MOT II, IV, VI
Macadam, John Loudon (1756-1836)	Scottish engineer W 3(1)
Macadam, Mr	Scottish bachelor archaeologist at North Bromwich excavations in Egypt, where he acts as housekeeper KLIII(3-4), IV(1,3-4,7-8)
Macarthur, John (1856-1920)	Scottish chemist who, with William and Robert Forrest, developed a process for extracting gold and silver from their ores using cyanide CG B4III(3)

⁵ According to the text (iv) Eli Lydgate had three children – two boys and a girl. His granddaughter Mary is “our Harry’s girl. ‘E were lost in the war our Harry.” (iv). His grandson Steve is “my eldest boy Harry’s son... He was killed in the war, the same as Mary’s father.” (ix) When Mary and Steve first meet, she introduces herself as “I’m Mary, your cousin.” (xi) Only one Henry Lydgate is named on the Chaddesbourne war memorial, when Miss Loach comments “That’s the girl’s father.” (xxii)

Macarthy

Macaulay, Lord (1800-1859)

Macbeth, Lady

McBurney, Charles (1845-1913)

McLeod

MacDiarmid

MacDonald, Flora (1722-90)

Macdonald, Ramsay (1866-1937)

Macguire, James Rochfort (1855-1925) British imperialist and Irish Nationalist MP; associate of Cecil Rhodes; one of three signatories to British South Africa Company concession **CG B4II(3)**

Machen, Arthur (1863-1947)

Machen

Machiavelli, Niccolò (1469-1527)

Mackail, John William (1859-1945)

Mackay, Alexander (1849-90)

McKellar, Mr

Mackenzie, (Rev) John (1835-99)

Maclachlan

Maclaren, Archibald (1871-1944)

Maclean, Shon

MacMahon, Patrice Maurice (1808-93) [Marquis de MacMahon, Duc de Magenta] French general and politician; Marshal of France; Chief of State 1873-75 President of France 1875-79 **WL I(7)**

MacNab, Dick

M'Crae, Hector

Macrae, (Dr) Malcolm

Maccus

Machiavelli, Niccolò (1469-1527)

Macsen (c335-388)

Madeleine

Madox Jones

Maddy, Fred

Maddy, Mrs

hero of the song Enniscorthy by Robert Martin, celebrating the prowess of "Demetrius O'Flannigan quoted by James Joyce in Ulysses **BD 9,16**

[Thomas Babington] British historian, poet and Whig politician **YP 1.X(iv); POV IV; RB I**

wife of eponymous hero of Shakespeare's tragedy Macbeth **MBJ 1(IV); CHo 9**

US surgeon and authority on the diagnosis and treatment of appendicitis **MBJ 2(VI)**

Scottish manager of Walter Delahay's Zoutpansberg farm **JR 4.I-II**

one-armed Scotsman serving in German East African Campaign with Jim Redlake **JR 4.III-VII**

Scottish Jacobite heroine; after Culloden took the Young Pretender disguised as her maid from Benbecula to Portree **RK VII(3)**

Scottish statesman; first British labour Prime Minister **TLW ii**

British imperialist and Irish Nationalist MP; associate of Cecil Rhodes; one of three signatories to British South Africa Company concession **CG B4II(3)**

[Arthur Llewellyn Jones] Welsh novelist **U II; RB IV,VIII**

Welsh leader of miners' union in Wednesford* **MBJ 2(IX)**

Italian politician, writer and philosopher **MBJ 2(IV)**

Scottish academic and education reformer **YP 2.VIII(iii)**

Scottish missionary to Uganda, where he died of malaria **CM 9.II, 10.I**

land agent **BD 11**

London Missionary Society; Aborigines' Protection Society; Deputy Commissioner of Bechuanaland Protectorate **CG B4I(6),II(3)**

prospector at Geelhoutboom **CG B2 I(3-5,7)**

["Archie"] English cricketer **POV VII**

eponymous hero of poem by Robert Buchanan and Scottish Rhapsody for chorus, soprano, baritone and orchestra by Hubert Bath **POV VII**

[Marquis de MacMahon, Duc de Magenta] French general and politician; Marshal of France; Chief of State 1873-75 President of France 1875-79 **WL I(7)**

miner's leader and protester at de Kaap **CG B4I(4)**

[also known as Charles Hare] one-armed hunter, adventurer and prospector in East Africa; often on the wrong side of the law, he saves Eva Burwarton (with whom he has fallen in love) both from the evil intentions of Godovius and slaughter by the Waluguru; honour compels him to return to Godovius, who has released him from arrest in order to lead Eva to safety; the return costs him his life in the native uprising **CM 1.I-III, 6.I-II, 7.I-III, 8.I-III, 9, 10.II, 11.II-III, 12.I-III,3 13.I-IV,14.I-II**

Sedgebury* GP; originated from Glasgow; in partnership with Dr Boyle; alcoholic **DBR 10(IV), 11(I-II), 12(III), 13(I-IV)**

9th century Mendip lead miner; son of Rum of the Holloway **I VII**

Italian politician, writer and philosopher **I LII(5)**

[Magnus Maximus] Roman Emperor from 383; reputedly founding father of several medieval Welsh dynasties **TLW xix**

[no surname] Montmartre night club hostess **MBJ 1(V-VI),2(V), 3(X)**

artist; fusion of Ford Madox Brown and Edward Burne-Jones **DT II; YP 2.I(i); POC 5XIV; MBJ 1(I)**

farmer; suitor of Marion Prosser **BD 22,24**

housekeeper to Charlie Grosmont at Trecastle; sister of Dr Meredith's groom **DT IV-XI**

Mæcenās , Gaius Cilnius (68-8 BCE)	political advisor to Roman emperor Octavian; patron of poets Horace and Virgil I V
Mænad	["raving one"] in Greek mythology female follower of Dionysus MAH I(2,8)
Magdalena	[no surname] Eva Pogner's nurse in Wagner's 1868 opera <u>Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg</u> JR 3.V
Magellan , Ferdinand (c1480-1521)	Portuguese navigator JR 3.VIII; I I
Maggie	[no surname] Will's wife; Jim's mother CB 6
Magi	wise men, who in Christian belief visited the infant Jesus, bringing gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh BR1.VI
Magnus	
Laura	Solomon's wife MMP I(iii), X(ii)
Solomon	Jewish stockbroker of North Bromwich* and Mawne Hall, Halesby; * dies of heart attack, causing Dick Pennington to be accused of his murder MMP I(iii-vi), III(ii), VI(iv), VII(iv), IX(i-ii), X(ii-iv), XI(iv), XII(i-vi); HUW 3(3,5); WL V(1,3)
Magor	workman on North Bromwich* Welsh water scheme; representative of other works U XV
Mahon , Charles (1753-1816)	3rd Earl Stanhope; British statesman, inventor and scientist; son-in-law of William Pitt the Elder I XXXI(7)
Mahon , Christy	character in <u>The Playboy of the Western World</u> by J.M. Synge RB VIII
Maira	in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs RB X
Maitland , John (1771-1836)	Rear Admiral; served in Royal Navy during Napoleonic Wars; famed for taking Napoleon's surrender I XXXVIII
Major , The	advice and fashion authority for <u>To-Day</u> YP 2.II(i-ii), V(i-ii)
Makapan	Kekana chief who in 1854, was besieged for 25 days in a cave, during his wars against early Boer settlers led by Potgeiter and Kruger. Hundreds of the Kekana died of hunger. CG B2III(1)
Malaboch	Chief of Bahananwa; refused to pay taxes to Transvaal after it was given back to the Boers in 1881, resulting in a military drive against him by the South African Republic CG B4IV(1)
Malan	Dutch mine worker on the Rand; officer of Fifth South African Infantry JR 4.III,V
Malan	
Daphne	Hans' half-sister, with whom Morton Stone falls in love; marries Piet Strijdom CB 8.I-III
Hans	Afrikaner cousin of Catherine Stone, with whom he is love CB 8.I-III
Malatesta , Paolo (1246-85)	third son of Malatesta da Verucchio, lord of Rimini; Lover of Francesca da Polenta, portrayed by Dante in <u>Inferno</u> CB 3
Malbrouk	see Marlborough
Malcolm , Dr Henry	of Harley Street CB 2
Mallarmé , Stéphane (1842-98)	French poet DT II
Mallory	student friend of Richard Tracey at Leipsic AZF XIV,XVI,XXVII,XXIX
Malory , (Sir) Thomas (d1471)	author of <u>Le Morte D'Arthur</u> FF I.iv; W 4
Malpas	
Celia	[marries Charles Stafford] sister of Cyril, shortly to be married to a young engineer BD 16; FF III.iv
(Rev) Cyril	rector of Aston-by-Lesswardine*; brother of Celia Stafford IA V-VI, XXI-XXIII; BD 11,16,19; FF III.iv
Malpas	
Arabella	bigoted and embittered landlady of the Buffalo Inn, Chapel Green; mother of George BD 10-17,19-22,24; KL I(1); JR 3.VII;
George	labourer of Wolfpits, near Lesswardine*; drunken, womanizing husband of Mary; father of Gladys and Morgan; imprisoned in Shrewsbury after being found guilty of the manslaughter of PC Bastard; his dislike of his wife and children is further poisoned by

	his mother and on leaving prison he books a passage to Canada for himself and his mistress from Lesswardine* later licensee of the 'Buffalo'* BD 10-25; MMP VIII(iii)
Gladys Mary	daughter of George and Mary; later George's housekeeper at the Buffalo* BD 11-19,23-24; MMP VIII(iii) nee Condoover; ill-used wife of George; mother of Gladys and Morgan; cared for during George's imprisonment by Abner Fellows, with whom she falls in love; having agreed to make a new life with Abner and her children, she changes her mind on hearing of George's release, unaware of his plan to emigrate with his mistress; Abner leaves and Mary is left alone to care for the children BD 11-24
Morgan Mr	son of George and Mary; later miner in South Wales BD 11-12,14-19,23-24; MMP VIII(iii) weak and ineffectual husband of Arabella; father of George BD 10-12,15-16,19,24
Malpas, John	gentleman; ancestor of George, named on family tomb in Lesswardine Church BD 11
Malpas, Mr	Marquess of Clun's agent DBR 2(iii)
Malthus	
Agnes	youngest daughter of Mr & Mrs Malthus JR 1.VII-VIII, 5.I
Bridget	third daughter of Mr & Mrs Malthus JR 1.VII-VIII. 2.VI,VIII, 3.V
Catherine	eldest daughter of Mr & Mrs Malthus; choir mistress & organist at Cold Orton Church; housekeeper to Mark in Natal; "grave, quiet, clear-eyed girl;" marries Jim Redlake JR 1.VII-VIII, 2.VI,VIII, 3.I,IV-V, 4.II-VII, 5.I-VI; MMP VIII(iv)
Cecilia	second daughter of Mr & Mrs Malthus JR 1.VII-VIII, 2.VI,VIII, 3.IV-V, 5.I,III,V
Christopher	youngest son of Mr & Mrs Malthus; student at Cambourne School of Mines; clerk in Nottingham insurance office JR 1.VI-VIII, 2.I,VI,3,I,IV, 5.I
Mark	second son of Mr & Mrs Malthus; manages sugar plantation in Natal; subaltern in Fifth Infantry Regiment World War I in which he loses an arm; JR 1.VI-VIII, 2.I,VI, 3.I,IV, 4.II,V-VII, 5.I-V
Mr	kindly, scholarly, but impoverished Vicar of Cold Orton; "a really good man;" schoolmaster to Jim Redlake; takes over parish of Rossington during Rev Holly's war service; JR 1.IV-V,VII-VIII, 2.I,III,VI,VIII-IX, 3.I,IV, 4.II,V, 5.I-III,V
Mrs	"a spare little woman;" constantly struggling to make ends meet JR 1.IV,VI-VII, 2.VI,VIII, 3.I, 4.V, 5.I,III-IV
Paul	eldest son of Mr & Mrs Malthus; Keble College, Oxford; training for priesthood; JR 1.VI-VIII, 2.I,VI, 3.I,IV, 5.I
Malthus, Thomas Robert (1766-1834)	English economist and clergyman POC 1IV; I XLII(4)
Maltravers, William (fl C13)	knight of the household of Gilbert de Clare; dismembered body of Simon de Montfort after Battle of Evesham (1265) I XII
Mamble	
Mrs	farm labourer's widow from Tenbury; tenant at Wolfpits*, near Lesswardine* BD 11-13,15,17,19-23
Robert	deceased husband of the above BD 15
Mammon	demon of greed and avarice; in Milton's Paradise Lost a fallen angel I XXXII, XLV(2)
Mandeville, Geoffrey de (c1191-1216)	2 nd Earl of Essex; 4 th Earl of Gloucester; opponent of King John and one of the sureties of Magna Carta I XII
Mann, (Sir) Horatio (1744-1814)	aka Horace; British politician; member of the Hambledon Club; patron of Kent cricket; occasional player 1 st class matches I XXXIII
Manners	family name of dukes of Rutland; seats Belvoir Castle and Haddon Hall HUW 2(11)
Manners, Charles (1857-1935)	Irish impresario, founder (with his wife Fanny Moody) of Moody-Manners touring opera company YP 2.VII(i)
Mannlicher, Ferdinand (1848-1904)	Austrian engineer and small arms designer CM 6.I, 12.II-iii, 13.II-III, 14.II
Manoel II (1889 -1932)	last King of Portugal, whose reign ended with the fall of the monarchy during the 5 October 1910 revolution RK II(2)

Manson , Patrick (1844-1922)	Scottish physician whose discovery directly invoked the mosquito- <i>malaria</i> theory MAH II(9)
Mantata ,	feared leader of Batlokwa tribe from c1823; mother of Sikonyela TSC 3(3)
Mantegna , Andrea (1431-1506)	Italian painter HUW 3(1)
Maples	North Bromwich* furniture store POC 2XI
Maples	
Maud	monthly nurse of Welbeck, Ada Road, Tilton* spies on Susan Pennington at instigation of John Bulgin MMP VI(i), VII(l,iii-iv), VIII(i-ii,v-vi), IX(ii,iv), X(i-iv), XI(l,iii), XII(iii)
Mrs	of Welbeck, Ada Road, Tilton*; Maud's mother MMP VII(l,iii), VIII(i-ii), IX(l,iii), X(i), XII(iii)
Marais , Mr	member of Volksraad CG B2IV(2)
Marais , Peter (1827-65)	South African prospector who allegedly discovered Witwatersrand Gold Field in 1886 ISA 6(1)
Marchesa , The	a Monfalcone* dinner party guest at Mrs Hamilton-Gough's & Mrs Spettigues; wife of the Marquis MAH II(6-7,9)
Margaret	[no surname] infant patient of Dr Altrincham-Harris in Lower Sparkdale* YP 2.VIII(ii)
Margaret	character in Robert Bridges' play Palacio RB III, VIII
Margaret of Anjou (1430-82)	Queen of England; wife of Henry VI I XVI
Margarita	also known as Daisy; George Mayhew's secretary; resident in Belleville-les-Pins Cho 5
Marguerite	Lady Hingston's Italian-Swiss maid POC 2VIII-XIII, 3VIII, 4V, 6I, 7II
Maria	maid at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone*; Carolina's niece; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of <u>A Man About the House</u> MAH II(2-3,7-11)
Maria	Matilda Baker's maid at Villa Britannia on unnamed Italian island Cho 4
Mariana	eponymous heroine of poem by Alfred, Lord Tennyson WL I(7)
Marie Madeleine (1756-1846)	French foundress of the Faithful Companions of Jesus; <u>canonized</u> 1925 MBJ 1(V)
Marion	chambermaid at Bemerton Arms* POC 7II
Maritz	
Gerrit (1798-1839)	Voortrekker leader TSC 2(1), 3(1-10); CG B4V(2); ISA 1(5), 4(5), 5(1)
Susanna	sister of Gerrit Maritz, married Erasmus Smit TSC 3(4)
Maritz , Salomon (1876-1940)	South African soldier, promoted general by Smuts 1902; in 1912 joined Union Defence Force, refusing to fight in South West Africa; in October 1914 joined the Germans; on his return to South Africa in 1923 sentenced to three year's imprisonment JR 4.II
Mark Anthony (83-30BCE)	Roman politician and general Cho 3 III
Marlborough , Duke of (1650-1772)	(John Churchill) English soldier I XXVII, XXVIII, XXX, XXXI(1), XXXIV, XLV(3)
Marler	
James	[Jimmy] representative of Spengler's Dog Biscuits who encounters diva Alda Serena on day trip to Boulogne CB 7
Matilda	Jimmy's wife CB 7
Marmion	hero of <u>A Tale of Flodden Field</u> by Sir Walter Scott, based on much older fictitious character DT III
Marot , Daniel (1661-1752)	French-born Dutch architect, furniture designer and engraver in Late Baroque style JR 2.V
Marple , Mrs	Dudley Wilburn's housekeeper at Tudor House, Alvaston* POC 5I-VIII,X,XI,XV, 7V,VI
Marquis , The	husband of the Marchesa; "a not very prosperous Neapolitan lawyer" MAH II(9)
Mars	in Roman mythology god of war, farmers and herdsmen MMP II(ii); RB III; I V, XXIX

Marsden	correspondent of Carlyon (and archaeologist in Mesopotamia) in the latter's diary entries U VI,XIV,XIX,XXIV
Marsden	London newspaper editor who, with the unnamed narrator, tells the story of <u>The Dark Tower</u> DT I-III, V-VI, X-XI
Marsden	critic for the North Bromwich* <u>Courier</u> YP 2.VII(i)
Marsh , Charles Fleming	American civil engineer; author (with William Dunn) of <u>Manual of Reinforced Concrete</u> (1906) U II
Marshall , Dr	Axcombe* country doctor to whom John Ingleby becomes assistant YP 1.XI(ii), XII(I,iii)
Marsland , Alderman	of North Bromwich* council and its waterworks committee U XVI
Martha	housemaid at Combe Farm, Zeal St Mary AZF VIII,XX,XXIII,XXIV,XXV,XXXVIII
Martin	North Bromwich* Irish medical student MBJ 1(VIII)
Martin	British ranker officer injured in German East African Campaign JR 4.III
Martin	Solomon Magnus's chauffeur MMP XI(iv), XII(i)
Martin , Christopher (c1582–1621)	Pilgrim Father; initially governor of passengers on Speedwell and later on Mayflower until replaced by John Carver I XXII
Martin , Clelia	heroine of Hugh Armstrong' play <u>The Magnet</u> CHo 3 III-VI
Martin , Denis	North Bromwich* University medical student YP 2.I(ii), II(ii-iii), III(i-iii), IV(i-ii), V(i-ii), VI(i), VII(i), IX(i)
Martin	
Dick	student friend of Gilbert Hopkins from Westbourne-under-Wychwood* CHo 1
Lucy	Dick's sister, whom Gilbert Hopkins re-encounters 30 years after they first met CHo 1
Mrs	Dick and Lucy's mother CHo 1
Martin , Hilda	schoolmistress/choir-mistress/organist at Monk's Norton*; arts graduate of University of North Bromwich* POV I,III-V,VII-VIII
Martin	
Jinny	daughter of Wychbury* postmaster POC 2IV
Mr	Wychbury* postmaster POC 2IV
Martin , Mr	officer at Jim Redlake's medical board JR 5.II
Martin , Mr	John Hackett's chauffeur at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* TLW ix,xi
Martin , St (c316-397)	Roman soldier; Christian saint; gives his name to unseasonably warm weather around November 11 th - St Martin's Day I XXVI
Martindale , John	owner of White's Club (previously chocolate house) London 1784-1812 I XXXV
Martini , Friedrich von (1833-1897)	Swiss engineer; developed rifle used by British army from 1870s to end of World War I CG B4V(4)
Martley , Mrs	Wychbury* shopkeeper HUW 1(3)
Martley , Rev. H.	of Clowsbatch; accepts David Wilden's application to be the master of the town's school, but, upon learning of David's living with his cousin Jenny (the two being unmarried), delivers an ultimatum to the teacher, hoping he will desert his cousin; this eventually leads to David's resignation FF III.ii, v
Martock , Dr	temporary medical officer with Kalahari Regiment in East Africa World War I, transferred to Indian Ambulance; aspiring novelist JR 4.III-VII, 5.II,IV
Martock , George	poet and Evelyn Wake's 'King Charles's head' CHa II-VII, IX
Martock	
Arthur	friend of Jonathan Dakers; North Bromwich* medical student; buys Dr Lucas's Wednesford* practice MBJ 1(II-V,VIII), 3(I-VII,IX-X)
Dr	Halesby* GP MBJ 1(II-III); MMP I(iii), II(iv), VIII(i-ii), IX(iii); WL IV (1)
Mrs	wife of the above; mother of Arthur MBJ 1(II)

Martyn	ancient aristocratic Irish family YP 2.I(ii)
Alec	son of James; played cricket for Cambridge MBJ 1(VI,VIII), 2(V), 3(V)
Edith	the Martyn's youngest daughter; studies gymnastics at Marbourne, then in Sweden; in love with Harold Dakers, whose child she miscarries; believing Harold killed in action, marries Jonathan Dakers MBJ 1(VI-IX), 2(I-II,V-VIII), 3(I-III,V-X)
Honor	the Martyn's second daughter MBJ 1(VI-VIII), 3(V)
James	of Silver Street; Lord Clun's agent MBJ 1(VI-VIII), 2(III), 3(VI); DBR 6(III), 9(III); W4
Mrs	cousin of Lord Halberton; wife of James MBJ 1(VI,VIII); DBR 7(II), 8(II), 9(III)
Sheila	the Martyn's eldest daughter MBJ 1(VI-VIII), 2(V), 3(II,V); DBR 9(III)
Martyn, (Lt) Pat	heir to a Galway squire; officer of the Ninety-fourth, serving in South Africa; killed at Bronkhorst Spruit CG B3II(1-2),III(4)
Marvell	
Cyril	"up-to-date" young man; infatuated with Lady Helen Pomfret; conductor of cinema orchestra; son of John CB 3
John	butler to Marquess of Barfreton at Grosvenor Square; father of Cyril CB 3
Marx	solicitor of Lombard Street, London HUW 2(11), 3(1-4); WL IV(1); MAH I(7)
Marx, Karl (1818-83)	German social, political and economic theorist RK III(2); I XLII(4)
Marx	
Leonora	fiancée of Harry Levison MMP X(ii-iv), XI(I,iv)
Mr	Leonora's wealthy father MMP X(ii), XI(iv)
Mary (i)	maid at Tudor House, Alvaston* POC 5II,III,VI,X
Mary (ii)	[no surname] Edna Lorimer's 'cook-general' MMP I(iii), II(iv), XII(iii)
Mary, St	[Blessed Virgin; Madonna] in the New Testament the mother of Jesus; patron saint of church (now cathedral) of Johannesburg DS I; DT VIII,XI; TB VII, BD 9; RK III(2), VII(1); CHa V; BR2 .I; POC 1I,VI; JR 3.IV; WL IV(4); FF III.v; CG B4II(1); RB V; I XII, XV, XVII, XX
Mary II (1662-94)	elder daughter of James II, whom she succeeded (jointly with her husband, William of Orange) as Queen of Great Britain and Ireland in 1689 MBJ 1(III); HUW 3(1)
Masefield, Captain	Gunner Eve's commanding officer at Benin U XI
Masefield, John (1878-1967)	English poet and novelist; appointed Poet Laureate 1930 POC 7III
Maskew	North Bromwich* University medical student YP 2.II(ii-iii), III(i-iii), IV(i-ii), V(ii), VI(i-ii), VII(i), VIII(iii), IX(i)
Mason, Dr	medical officer to North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme at Blaen-nant U III,XXII, XXIV
Mason, George	proprietor of garage and Monk's Norton – Worcester bus service POV I-III
Maspero, (Sir) Gaston (1846-1916)	French Egyptologist known for popularizing the term "Sea Peoples" in an 1881 paper KL II(2)
Massa, Enrico	communist agitator Enrico Massa, who leads a revolution in the Mediterranean country of Trinacria; a counter-revolution is unsuccessful and Massa survives an assassination attempt RK I(4-6), II(4), III(1-3), IV(1-3), V(1-3), VI(1-3), VII(1-4), VIII(1-3), IX(1-4), X(1,3)
Massine, Léonide (1896-1979)	Russian dancer & choreographer CB 3
Matebi	Zulu chief; subsidiary of Sekukuni CG B2III(5)
Mather	assistant surgeon to out-patients at North Bromwich's Prince's Hospital* YP 2.VI(ii)
Mathon, John de	13 th century Benedictine monk at Worcester I XII
Mattise, Henri (1869-1954)	French painter CHa VI; BR1 .I; CB 3

Matthew, St (fl C1AD)

Matthews

Child

Mrs

Matthews

Matthews

Matthews

Joe

Rachel

Maud

Maud de Braose (1224-1301)

Maupassant, Guy de (1850-93)

Mauch, Karl (1837-75)

Maurice

Maurice, Prince (1621-52)

Mausser, Peter Paul von (1838-1914)

Mawson

Maxim, (Sir) Hiram S. (1840-1916)

Maxwell, James Clark (1831-79)

May

Mr

Mrs

Mayhew

Mayhew, George

Mazzini, Giuseppe (1805-72)

Mead, Richard (1673-1754)

Meadows

Meadows, Mr

Meadows, Mrs (i)

Meadows, Mrs (ii)

Meaker, Mr

Medhurst

Clara

Jacob

Janet

apostle and gospel writer; Feast Day September 21st **I IX**

inn-keeper at Pont Ishow* **DT I, XI**

[unnamed] of the above] **DT I**

wife of the above **DT I, IX**

manufacturer of beer; possibly Matthews & Co, Wyke Brewery, Gillingham, Dorset, founded in 18th century **TB P**

Lord D'Abitot's agent **HUW 1(4), 3(1-3)**

worker in Higgins's foundry, Wednesford*; marries Ada Hollis **MBJ 2(VII-IX)**

daughter of Joe & Ada; Diphtheria case on whom Jonathan Dakers performs emergency tracheotomy **MBJ 2(IX)**

eponymous object of the narrator's love in Tennyson's poem **TB XVI; TLW ii,v; WL I(7); RB II,III,VII,VIII**

Baroness Mortimer; received the head of Simon de Montfort from her husband Roger after Battle of Evesham **I XII**

French novelist **MMP X(iv)**

German explorer and geographer of Africa **CG B1II(5), B4I(5), II(3); ISA 7(2)**

one of two hikers (the other is unnamed) with an unrealistically romantic view of life in Brixham's fishing community **DS XXVII**

Prince Palatine of the Rhine; grandson of James I; fourth son of Frederick V, Elector Palatine and Princess Elizabeth **I XXIV**

German firearm inventor **CM 12.I,III**

London industrialist to whom Charles Stafford applies **IA XVIII-XIX, XXIII**

British engineer and inventor (Maxim machine gun (1883) **CM 12.I; CG B4III(2), IV(2), V(1,4)**

Scottish physicist **I XLII(4,6)**

landlord of the Harley Arms*, Redlake **BD 17**

landlady of the Harley Arms, * Redlake **BD 17**

Wychbury* lawyer **POC 1I,**

novelist resident in Belleville-les-Pins **Cho 5**

Italian patriot and political leader **BR1.II,IV; HUW 2(9)**

English physician **DBR 2(V)**

chaplain to Colonel Robert Hart at Pedworth* **POC 6VII**

headmaster of Sutton Vesey* Preparatory School **DBR 8(II-III)**

Easy Row, North Bromwich* landlady **YP 2.IX(ii-iii), X(ii)**

Miss Tremelling's landlady in Easy Row*, North Bromwich* **DBR 12(III)**

patient at Dr Fosdyke's Wimploe Street consulting room **JR 2.II**

see Clara Bradley

GP of Boulton Crescent*, North Bromwich*; uncle of Clara and Janet **DBR 4(VII), 5(I,III-IV), 6(I-V), 7(I-II), 8(I,V), 9(III-IV), 10(I), 11(IV), 12(IV), 13(I-II)**

Jim's daughter; Jacob's niece of (i) Boulton Crescent*, North Bromwich (ii) Meadows Lane*, Alvaston* (iii) Italy **DBR 5(I,III-IV), 6(I-III,V), 7(I-II), 8(I,V-VI), 11(IV), 12(I-IV), 13(II)**

Jim	Jacob's brother; Clara and Janet's father DBR 6(I), 10(I)
Medina-Sidonia , Alonso (1550-1619)	Duke; Spanish seaman; commander of the Armada DS II; I XX
Medusa	in Greek mythology one of the three Gorgons with live snakes as hair; all who looked upon her were turned to stone I II
Medway	WWI chaplain at Pedworth* military camp POC 6VI
Mehlis , Max (1868-1927)	Transvaal medical pioneer CG B4V(2)
Melbourne , Lord (1779-1848)	William Lamb, 2 nd Viscount; English statesman TSC 1(1); I XLII(3)
Meleager (c140-70BCE)	Greek poet and epigrammatist MOT XII; I XXI
Mélisande	wife of Golaud, grandson of King Arkel of Allemonde in Debussy's opera <u>Pelléas and Mélisande</u> DTI , VIII
Mellows , Miss	secretary in North Bromwich merchant's office MMP VIII(v)
Memery	
Mrs	William's wife DS III, XVII
William	retired, asthmatic owner of the <i>Walrus</i> , to whom Reuben Henshall was apprenticed DS III, XVII, XXV
Memery , Betty	gypsy friend of Esther Brimacombe's great grandmother AZF XVIII
Memnon	in Greek mythology son of Eos, goddess of dawn; King of Ethiopia; hero of the Trojan War, slain by Achilles KL IV(3)
Menander (c342-290BCE)	Greek playwright RB IX
Mendelssohn , Felix (1809-47)	German composer DS XXVII; YP 2.III(i); JR 4.IV; POC 1I, IV, 5VII; MMP I(i); TLW vi; WL I(7,9); POV VII; MAH I(6), II(10); W 4, 5(1,2); I XLII(3)
Mendemus	character in Robert Bridges' play <u>The Feast of Bacchus</u> (1889) RB IX
Mendoza , Mr	shipping agent Cho 8
Meninsky , Isaac	[“the Peruvian”] Jewish travelling salesman, trader and prospector; partner of Janse Grafton CG B1I(1), II(5), B2I(1-7), II(1), III(2-3,5), B3I(2), III(3), B4I(1,4-6), II(1-2), III(1,3), IV(1-3), V(1-2,4)
Mentuhotep II (r2060-2009 BCE)	[Nibhapetre] Egyptian pharaoh of 11 th Dynasty; first pharaoh of the Middle Kingdom; succeeded his father Intef III KL III(4), V(1,6)
Mephistopheles	in German folklore a demon originally appearing in the Faustus legends YP 2.III(iii)
Mercator , Gerardus (1512-94)	Flemish geographer and cartographer CG B3I(2)
Meredith	
Constance	George's wife DT III-VII, IX-XI
(Dr) George	GP at Felindre DT I, III-VII, IX-XI; CB 2
Meredith , George (1828-1909)	English novelist YP 2.IX(iii); JR 2.III; HUW 3(3); TLW xvii; WL II(5); DBR 9(II); W 5 (1)
Meredith	landlord of King's Head, Pont Escob* HUW 1(1), 2(1,6,9), I(2)
Sula	Meredith's daughter; mistress of both Griffith and Gerald Tregaron HUW 1(1,7,9,10,12), 2(1,2,4-6,8,9,11), I(2), 3(1)
Meredith	epileptic Welsh workman on North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme; ritually sacrifices a lamb U IV, XI-XII, XVII
Merlin	magician and wise man in Arthurian legend I VI, VII, XII
Merriman , Mrs	servant to the Misses Abberley POC 3VIII
Merrion , Sister	North Bromwich* medical sister; marries W. G. Brown YP 2.VIII(i), X(iv)
Meshach	companion of Daniel, thrown into fiery furnace in Hebrew Bible MBJ 3(X)
Messalina (20-48 AD)	third wife of Roman emperor Claudius I V
Messerschmitt , Wilhelm (1898-1978)	German aviation designer and engineer I XLVI

Messiter	previous (American) tenant of Robert Bryden's studio in Palazzo Leonforte, Pergusa* RK IV(1-3), VII(3), IX(3), X(3)
Mesue , Johannes the Elder (d 857)	[Yuhanna Ibn Masawayh] chief physician at Baghdad medical school; author of earliest Arabic medical texts available in Europe BR3.III
Metcalf	Sir Trevor Delahaye's butler HUW 1(11,12), 2(5)
Metford , William (1824-99)	British engineer, designed Metford rifling used in .303 calibre service rifles in the late 19 th century CG B4V(3-4)
Methuselah	at 969 years, the longest-lived person in the Bible POC 5XV; MBJ 2(VI)
Metsu , Gabriel (1630-67)	Dutch painter JR 2.V
Meyer , Johannes (1842-1919)	["Jan"] politician, Volksraad member; mining entrepreneur; farmer CG B4I(5-6)
Meyer , Lucas (1846-1902)	Boer general, member of the Transvaal government and president of the New Republic CG B4IV(1)
Micawber , Mr	clerk in Charles Dickens's <u>David Copperfield</u> CHa VIII
Michal	younger daughter of King Saul and wife of King David TSC 2(2)
Michael , Archangel	in Hebrew Bible patron angel of Israel U XIX; POC 1V,I POV VIII, FF I.ii
Michelangelo (1475-1564)	[Michelangelo di Lodovico Buonarroti Simoni] Italian sculptor, painter, architect and poet RB II
Michele	cholera victim BR4.III
Middleton , Clara	character in George Meredith's tragi-comic novel <u>The Egoist</u> (1879) JR 2.III
Middleton , William "Bay" (1846-1892)	Scottish horseman JR 3.IV; W 5(1)
Midwife	abortionist approached by Vincenzo Saccola for Cristina's unborn child, BR3.II
Mignon	eponymous heroine of opéra comique by Ambroise Thomas YP 1.X(iii); POC 7I
Mihailitch , Vladimir	Russian musician & manuscript collector; narrator of <u>Balalaika</u> CB.4
Miles	M'Crae's partner in Transvaal gold rush CM 7.III
Millar , Gertie (1879-1952)	[Gertrude, Countess of Dudley] English actress & singer JR 4.I
Miller , Joseph (d 1784)	gamekeeper at Knoke House; English cricketer, considered one of the greatest batsmen of the 18th century I XXXIII
Millward , James	Bromsberrow clock-maker POV I
Milton , John (1608-74)	English Puritan poet MBJ 1(IV); TLW xix; FF I.iv; TSC 3(3); RB I-IV,VI,VII,X; I XI
Milton , (Sir) William (1854-1930)	English Administrator of Southern Rhodesia; Secretary to Cecil Rhodes CG B4V(4)
Miltons	North Bromwich* mantle makers POC 1I,
Mimi	[no surname] poor seamstress who (with her artist friends) in Paris around 1830 is the principal character of Puccini's opera <u>La Bohème</u> CB 7
Minnet , Edna	of Rose Cottage, Thorpe Folville; befriends Jim Redlake JR 1.IV-V,VII-VIII, 2.VII-IX, 3.II,IV-VIII, 4.I-II,IV-VI, 5.I,III-VI
Miranda	heroine of Shakespeare's <u>The Tempest</u> I XLII(1)
Misquith , Mr	Bewdley preacher of foreign missions CM 1.II
Mithras	Iranian god of the sun, justice, and war CHa IV; ISA 7(1)
Mithridates VI (135-63 BCE)	King of Pontus; so feared being poisoned that he regularly ingested small doses, aiming to develop immunity MAH II(6)
Moffat , Robert (1795-1883)	Scottish missionary in Matabele country; father-in-law of David Livingstone TSC 3(3); CG B4II(3)
Moger , Rosita	theatrical invalid lodger with Mrs Pooley at 39 Lupus Street, London JR 3.I-II,V,VIII, 4.I-II, 5.II
Mohammed	[no surname] Berberine servant at North Bromwich* excavation in Valley of the Kings KL III(2,7-8)
Mohammed Ali (1769-1849)	[Muhammad Ali Pasha al-Mas'ud ibn Agha] Albanian Ottoman governor of Egypt 1805-48; founder of modern Egypt CB 11.I

Mohun	
Lord	ancestor of Rupert; killed in a duel JR 2.IV, 5.IV
(Captain) Rupert	bull-necked old Etonian, betrothed to Margaret Weston; killed in a riding accident JR 2.III-IV,VI,VIII, 3.IV-VII
Mohun , Reginald	Capri resident; “Well-connected Remittance-man” WL IV(3)
Moloch	primitive Canaanite deity or (according to some scholars) rite, requiring child-sacrifice CM 10.II-III; POC 5VII; WL I(9); DBR 5(IV); I XXXII, XXXIV, XLV(3)
Moltke , Helmuth von (1800-91)	Prussian field marshal; chief of staff of the Prussian Army for thirty years WL I(7)
Molyneux , Edward (1891-1974)	British fashion designer; Paris salon operational 1919-50 MMP I(v), II(iv), VII(ii); Cho 5
Monaghan , Dr	Irish GP; partner of Dr Craig at Wednesford* MBJ 2(I-III,V-VII.IX), 3(I-III,VI)
Monica , St (c 332-87)	North African mother of Augustine of Hippo; remembered for her Christian virtues and prayerful life POC 1II-VI,IX, 2VI,IX,XII, 4III, 5I,VIII,XI; WL II (2,4,7,9), IV(5), VI(3)
Monmouth , Duke of (1649-1685)	[James Scott] led disastrous 1685 rebellion against James II YP 1.VII(iii); I XVIII
Monaghan	tailor at Oughterard TB II
Montagu , (Lady) Mary (1689-1762)	[née Pierrepont] English aristocrat, writer and poet WL IV(1)
Montaigne , Michel (1533-92)	French essayist POV IV
Montcalm , Louis Joseph (1712-59)	Marquis; French general mortally wounded at Quebec I XXXI(2,3)
Montecapresse , Duca di	supposed suitor of Margaret Weston whom she had rejected JR 1.VI
Montfort	
Henry de (Sir) (1238-65)	son of Simon, with whom he played an important role in the barons’ struggle against Henry III I XII
Simon de (c1208-65)	Earl of Leicester; English soldier and politician; killed at Battle of Evesham I XI,XII
Montgomery , Archibald (1726-96)	11 th Earl of Eglinton; Scottish General; British MP; Montgomery Clan Chief I XXXI(2)
Montsioa (1815-96)	[Montshiwa] Barolong Chief CG B4I(6)
Moodie , George (1829-91)	Transvaal mining pioneer and land surveyor CM 7.III; CG B2I(3), B4I(2,4)
Moody , Dwight L. (1837-1889)	American evangelist and publisher; worked with Ira D. Sankey on a number of religious revival campaigns DS XVIII; CM 1.II, 10.I; YP 2.VII(ii); FF I.iv
Moody , Fanny (1866-1945)	English impresario, founder (with her husband Charles Manners) of Moody-Manners touring opera company YP 2.VII(i)
Moon , (Dr) Robert	[Bobby] North Bromwich* University’s chief demonstrator of anatomy; based on Birmingham University’s William Wright (1874-1937) YP 2.IV(ii), VI(i)
Moore , Albert (1841-93)	English painter HUW 1(3)
Moore , (Sir) John (1761-1809)	Scottish soldier, killed at Corunna TLW vii; W 4
Moore , Thomas (1779-1852)	Irish writer and poet RB III
Moore , Yankee	store-keeper at de Kaap CG B4I(3)
Moorhouse , Dr	Halesby* doctor, attends Beatrice Ingleby; Eliza Moseley; Alice Fellows; friend of <i>Cold Harbour</i> ’s unnamed narrator IA I,IV,VII,IX-X; YP 1.III(i), IX(i), X(iv); BD 3,5; Cha III,VI
Morcar (d1087)	son of Ælfgār and brother of Ēadwine; earl of Northumbria 1065-6, when William the Conqueror replaced him with Copsi I X
Mordaunt , (Sir) John (1697-1780)	MP; British army general; during Seven Year’s War commander-in-chief of the expedition against Rochefort (1757) I XXXI(2)

Mordkin , Mikhail (1880-1944)	Russian ballet master and teacher JR 2.IX
More , Hannah (1745-1833)	English poet, religious writer and philanthropist YP 1.XI(ii)
Moreau , Jean Victor Marie (1763-1813)	French general who helped Napoleon rise to power, but later became his chief military and political rival I XXXIV
Morelli , Domenico (1823-1901)	Italian painter BR2.III
Morgan (I)	Felindre* shepherd YP 1.III(ii)
Morgan (II)	one of David Wilden's contemporaries at North Bromwich Normal School FF III.ii
Morgan , Abel	shepherd in the Dulas Valley with whom Forsyth lodges at Blaen-nant; works for farmer Prosser; fiercely opposed to the building of the dam and proponent of the local customs and superstitions U I-II, V-VII, IX-XIII, XV, XVII-XVIII, XX-XXII, XXV
Morgan	
Agatha	sister of Susan; marries Edward Peters CB 2
Colonel	ex-Indian army; fought in Crimea; father of Agatha & Susan CB 2
Howell	from whom Agatha Morgan inherits Bryntyrion; cousin of Colonel Morgan CB 2
Susan	sister of Agatha CB 2
Morgan ap Owaine (d 974)	[Morgan Hen ab Owain] King of Morgannwg (942 – 974) U X
Morgan	
Diana	embittered sister of Ruth; works on her father's farm at Castel Ditches* KL I(1-5), II(1), III(2), IV(4)
John	farmer at Castel Ditches*; father of Diana and Ruth KL I(1-5), II(1), III(2)
Ruth	games mistress at Cheltenham school; daughter of John; falls in love with Hugh Bredon, sickly archaeologist at Castel Ditches*, whom she nurses back to health; follows him to Egypt and the North Bromwich* excavations in the Valley of the Kings; having met Hendrik Bezuidenhout, she realises that his philosophy of life, rather than Hugh's obsession with death resonates with her; out of duty fulfilling her name, Ruth, which means pity) she remains committed to an obviously doomed marriage with Hugh KL passim
Morgan	
Ivor	farmer at Cwm Gwilt*, organist at Pont Escob* HUW 1(12), 2(10), I(2)
Jane	Ivor's wife HUW 1(8), I(2)
Mörke , Eduard (1804-75)	German Lutheran pastor and Romantic Poet RB VII
Morkel , Carel	neighbour of Hans & Katjie Prinsloo at Schoengesicht* JR 4.VI
Morris , Mr	landlord of Coach and Horses at Westbourne-under-Wychwood* Cho 1
Morris , Mrs	of Higgins's Buildings, Wednesford* MBJ 2(VIII)
Morris , Nosey	escort of Muriel O'Brien MMP X(i-iii), XI(I,iii)
Morris , William (1834-96)	English craftsman, poet and socialist JR 3.II; WL II(4), VI(2); POV VIII; DBR 4(I); RB VIII
Morris , William (1877-1963)	1 st Viscount Nuffield; English motor manufacturer TLW xvi
Morse , John	owner of Vulcan Nail Works, Wednesford*; member of Town Council and Hospital Committee MBJ 2(III-IV,VI,IX), 3(I,III-VI)
Morse , Samuel (1791-1872)	American artist and inventor CM 12.I
Mortimer	powerful family of Welsh marches, earls of March since 14 th century HUW 3(2); DBR 2(IV); W2(2)
Edward (1442-83)	Earl of March; later King Edward IV I XVI
Roger (c1231-82)	1 st Baron of Wigmore; soldier and marcher lord; fought for the king at Battle of Evesham (1265) I XVIII

Mortimer

- Arabella younger daughter of Jasper and Arabella; elopes with Rupert Small and is disowned by her father; mother of Arabella **WL** I(4,6-9), II(1.3), III(2-3), IV(1)
- Harriet [Hattie] elder daughter of Jasper and Arabella who continues to live at Haysech after her father's death **WL** I(6-9), III(1-4), IV(1-4), V(2-6), VI(3-4), E
- Jasper arrives late at night at Tinsley's brickfield, Mawne having walked from Shropshire, where his father is an owner-farmer; given a job by Bella Tinsley, whom he soon marries; revitalises the works and takes over on the death of Joe Tinsley; father of Harriet and Arabella, to whose daughter (another Arabella) whom he has never met, he bequeaths the company of Josiah Tinsley & Co Ltd **WL** I(3-9), II (1,12), II(1-3), IV(1), V(1-3,5-6), VI(1-4), E

Mortimer, Anne

Mortimore, 'Dr' Jabez

cousin of Lady Cynthia Folville **JR** 3.II-III,V

Lesswardine* bone-setter; teacher/benefactor of John Bradley **DBR** 2(I,IV-VIII), 3(I,III,V), 4(II,V,VII), 5(II-III), 8(II), 9(II), 10(I,II), 11(II)

Mortimer

- Lady wife of Henry **JR** 1.VIII
- Lord Henry younger son of a duke; brother of Lady Juliet Cowen **JR** 1.VIII, 2.II,IV

Mortimer, Mr

coroner at inquest into the death of PC Bastard **BD** 14

Moscheles, Ignaz (1794-1870)

Czech composer and pianist **POC** 1IV

Moseley

- Eliza of Halesby; cooks and cleans house for John Fellows; midwife to Alice Fellows **BD** 1-8,25
- Mr deceased husband of the above **BD** 8

Moseley, Jim

in charge of Wychbury fire balloons at Queen Victoria's Jubilee celebrations, joins Yeomanry in Boer War **POC** 1VIII, 3IV,V, 6V

Moseley, Mr

farmer situated near Cold Harbour* **CHa** I,IV

Moseley, Mr

auctioneer of Messrs Ball, Wright & Mosely, Evesham **Cho** 2

Moselikatze (c1790-1868)

first king of the Matabele **TSC** 2(6), 3(3); **CG** B1II(1), B2III(1,5); **ISA** 1(5), 7(2)

Moses

Israelite lawgiver, who led people from Egypt and received Ten Commandments from God **CG** B2I(1),III(2), B4I(4),III(1); I XXII

Moshesh (1790s-1870)

Paramount Chief and founder of Basuto nation **CG** B1I(1); **CB** 5.II

Moss, Mr

in business with David Isaacs; becomes engaged to Diana Isaacs **FF** II.ii, iii

Moule

- Bernard son of Thirza **FF** I.v, ii.iv
- Mr deceased husband of Thirza; son of Stourton tradesman, a fervent member of the Wednesford "revival" **FF** I.i, ii
- Thirza *nee* Wilden, daughter of Adam Wilden; sister of James (Jem) and Mary; Seventh-Day Adventist; constantly praying and warning of the imminent Day of Judgement; grows increasingly insistent that her father has hidden a fortune somewhere, bringing the issue up several times to her brother Jem. Following her father's death when the Gladden Brook* floods, she searches the house and locates a bag containing numerous coins; she thereafter closes Nineveh* and disappears. **FF** I.i, ii, iii, iv, v, II.i, iii, iv, III.i, ii, iv, v

Moussorgski, Modest (1839-81)

Russian composer **RB** VII

Moyle, Mr

Stourton* photographer at wedding of Annie Timmins and George Cookson **TLW** viii

Moxey	family name of girl whom Mrs Grant wrongly assumes Reuben Henshall is to marry DS XIII
Mozart , Wolfgang Amadeus (1756-91)	Austrian composer YP 2.VII(i); JR 2.VI; TLW vi,x; W 5(1); CB.4; CHo 2; RB I; I XLV(1)
Mucklow	Worcestershire Saxon family identified as manorial lords POV II
Mudd , Mrs	wealthy Alvaston widow with George Redlake has an affair; proposes to adopt Jim Redlake JR 1.I-II,IV-VI ,
Mudge , Gran	at whose funeral there were five carriages; possibly Polly's (qv) gran DS XVII
Mudie , Charles Edward (1818-90)	English publisher and founder of Lending Library U II
Mugford	
Joe	quarrelsome coaler on the hulks; with his wife and children occupies the room above Ruth Henshall in Customs Court DS XXVIII
Mrs	Joe's wife, who gives as good as she gets in her frequent quarrels with her husband DS XXVIII,XXX,XXXI
Muhammed (c570-c632)	[Mahomet] Arab prophet and founder of Islam DT X; HUW 2(11); WL IV(3)
Mulder	trader of "chancy reputation" deals with Sarel Prinsloo TSC 3(1)
Muldoon , Mother	landlady of Dublin house where Mick Connor lodged BD 20
Muley	[Muley Hasán] Moorish general in in Calderon's <u>El Principe Constante</u> RB X
Muller , Hans	POW with Leon Bernstein at Chadcombe* CHo 2
Muller	
Hendrik	farmer of Hendriksdal CG B2I(3)
Jan	farmer of Hendriksdal CG B2I(3)
Mulliner , Henry (1827-1887)	English coach builder MAH I(6)
Mummery	
Jim	drunken sailor husband of Sarah, whom she believes to have been drowned CHo 9
Sarah	Shellcombe* landlady of Overgang CHo 9
Munn , Joseph	Black Country boy from Dulston*, works with Abner Fellows on North Bromwich* Corporation Welsh water pipeline BD 12-13,16-17,20
Munslow	
George	from Corvedale, Shropshire; landlord of Cock & Magpie, North Bromwich* DBR 3(II-III,V-VI), 4(II,V-VI)
Laura	George's daughter DBR 3(II-III), 4(I-II,IV-VI), 5(I), 6(III), 12(I)
Mrs	George's wife whose father previously kept the Cock & Magpie DBR 3(II-III), 4(II,V-VII), 5(I), 6(III)
Muntz , Eugene (1845-1902)	French art historian CHa IV
Murat , Joachim (1767-1815)	[Gioacchino] French soldier and King of Naples BR1.IV
Muriel	[no surname, possibly Furnival] Humphrey Furnival's second-cousin and Jane Furnival's niece, tormented by the supernatural activity at Cold Harbour* CHa V-VII
Murphy	magistrate at de Kaap CG B4I(3)
Murphy , Virginia	resident of Monfalcone*; artist from Kentucky of whose Bohemian lifestyle the English residents disapprove MAH II(5-7,9-11,13)
Murray , Rev Andrew (1828-1917)	resident minister of Dutch Reformed Church in Bloemfontein TSC 3(3)
Murray	
Charlie	South African rancher; raconteur; principal narrator of <u>The Cage Bird</u> CB 5.I-III
Old	wool merchant & solicitor at Smitsdorp; father of Charlie CB 5.II-III

Mussolini, Benito (1883-1945)

Mustapha

Myers, Frederick (1843-1901)

Myers, Mr

M'zinga

N

'N-'

Naboth

Nairn

Napier, (Sir) George (1784-1855)

Napier, (Sir) William (1785-1860)

Napoleon (1769-1821)

Napoleon III (1808-73)

Narrator

Narrator

Nash

Connie

Harold

Nasmyth, James (1808-90)

Nathan

Nebuchadnezzar (d 562BCE)

Necho II (reigned 610–595 BC)

Nel (i)

Nel (ii)

Nelson, (Viscount) Horatio (1758-1805)

Nemertès

Nemesis

Nephertiti (c14BCE)

Neptune

Nereus

Nero (37-68)

Nesta (1085-1136)

Italian dictator *I XLV(3)*

[no surname] donkey boy at North Bromwich* excavation in Valley of the Kings *KL IV(4)*

English poet and essayist; one of founders of Society for Psychical Research *DBR 9(I)*

“fat, asthmatical Cardiff Jew, customer at the Harley Arms,* Redlake *BD 17*

Waluguru village headman *CM 10.I,III*

officer of the Intelligence Department with whom FBY served in German East Africa *MOT XVIII-XIX*

in Hebrew Bible owner of a vineyard executed at the instigation of Queen Jezebel for refusing to surrender his patrimony to King Ahab *TSC 1(5)*

officer of the Ninety-fourth, serving in South Africa; killed at Bronkhorst Spruit *CG B3III(4)*

Governor of the Cape of Good Hope *TSC 3(10)*

military historian *W 4*

[Bonaparte] Emperor of France; born Corsica; died in exile on St Helena *CHa VII; POC 3II; KL II(4); JR 1.I; MMP I(iii), II(i); HUW 1(12); TLW vii; TSC 3(8); DBR 13(III); CG B2IV(1), B4V(4) MAH I(1,3,6); ISA 1(5); AZF XVII; RB III; I XXXIV, XXXV,XXXVII, XXXVIII*

[Charles Louis Napoleon Bonaparte] President of 2nd French Republic and Emperor of France *CG B2III(5), B4V(4)*

[unnamed] who, with Marsden tells the story of The Dark Tower *DT passim*

[Unnamed] of Cold Harbour*; a native of Halesby* and a trained physician who has turned to writing novels and resides in Capri; perhaps a novelistic representation of Francis Brett Young himself *CHa P,I-IV,VII,IX*

daughter of Chief Justice of Trinidad; wife of Harold *KLIII(3), IV(1)*

chemist at North Bromwich* excavations in Egypt's Valley of the Kings *KLIII(3), IV(1,7)*

Scottish engineer *IA I*

in Hebrew bible prophet in the court of King David *TLW xv*

expansionist King of Babylon; captured Jerusalem 586BCE *DBR 8(III)*

Egyptian pharaoh of 26th Dynasty; ordered Phoenician expedition, which sailed from the Red Sea around Africa to the Strait of Gibraltar and back to Egypt *ISA 1(2)*

Voortrekker family *TSC 2(4,7),3(1-3)*

Rustenburg office-holder in Shepstone's administration [real, but unidentified person?] *CG B3I(1)*

English admiral; killed at Trafalgar *U XVI; BR1.IV; FF III.i; DBR 2(IV); I XXV, XXXI(3), XXXIII, XXXV, XXXVI, XXXVIII*

in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs *RB X*

Greek goddess of vengeance; personification of divine retribution *HUW 3(1)*

Egyptian queen of 18th dynasty; wife of Akhnaton *KL IV(4)*

in Roman mythology, God of the sea; brother of Pluto and Jupiter *MBJ 1(IV)*

in Greek mythology "the old man of the sea"; son of Pontus and Gaea, father of the water nymphs *MBJ 1(IV)*

Roman emperor from 54; poet, philosopher, reputedly 'fiddled while Rome burned' in 64; took his own life *RB III,VIII; I V*
daughter of Rhys ap Tewdwr, last king of Deheubarth in Wales and Gwladys ferch Rhiwallon ap Cynfyn of Powys *HUW 1(2)*

Neville , Richard (1428-71)	Earl of Warwick known as ‘the Kingmaker’; English soldier and statesman I XVI
Newbold	Halesby station master IA VII
Newbury , Juliet	novelist, author of <u>St Anthony in Harlem</u> ; resident in Belleville-les-Pins Cho 5
Newcastle , Duke of (1693-1768)	[Thomas Pelham-Holles] English Whig statesman; prime minister 1754-56 I XXXI(1,2)
Newcome , Colonel Thomas	a major character in <u>The Newcomes</u> , a novel by William Makepeace Thackeray DT III
Newman , Ernest (1868-1959)	English music critic and musicologist RB VII
Newman , John Henry (1801-90)	priest; poet; leader of the Oxford Movement; converted to Catholicism in 1845; founded Birmingham Oratory; Cardinal (1879); beatified 2010; canonised 2019 WL II(2)
Newton , (Sir) Isaac (1642-1727)	English scientist and mathematician DBR 4(I); I XLII(2)
Ney , Michel (1769-1815)	French general I XXXV
Nibelungs	In medieval German inhabitants of a mythical land of dwarfs; referenced by Wagner's opera cycle <u>Der Ring des Nibelungen</u> I XLV(3)
Nicholas , St (270-343)	Christian bishop of Greek descent RB VIII
Nietzsche , Friedrich (1844-1900)	German philosopher, scholar and writer MBJ 1(VI)
Nigel	[Olifaunt] eponymous hero of <u>The Fortunes of Nigel</u> by Walter Scott YP 1.I(ii), II(iii)
Nightingale , Florence (1820-1910)	English nurse and hospital reformer POC 3VIII; DBR 4(III); I 1
Nikitin	Russian producer of Hugh Armstrong’s play <u>The Magnet</u> Cho 3 II-V
Niobe	in classical mythology the daughter of Tantalus and Amphion; personification of maternal sorrow POC 5VIII; MBJ 1(IV); HUW 3(1); TLW x
Nivelle , Robert (1857-1924)	French soldier; commander-in-chief 1916-17, replaced by Pétain JR 5.IV
Noah	ark-builder, with his family the sole human survivors of the biblical Flood KL I(3); JR 3.II; HUW 1(8); WL II(9); FF I.iv, II.iv; CG 12
Nodens	Celtic healing god worshipped in Ancient Britain I V
Norfolk , 4 th Earl	see Bigod, Roger I XII
Norris , Sergeant	of Cairo police department CB 11.IV
Norrish	AZF II
Esther	Esther & Ralph Brimacombe’s great grandmother AZF II, XVIII
James	Esther & Ralph Brimacombe’s great grandfather AZF XVIII
North Bromwich	“a comfortable, middle-aged man, clean-shaven, with a shiny bald head” MMP XII(vi)
City Coroner	U XVI-XVII; HUW I(2)
(Lord) Mayor	represents the police at the inquest into the death of Solomon Magnus MMP XII(vi)
Prosecuting Solicitor	U VIII,XVI
Town Clerk	
North Bromwich University	
Arts Faculty Dean	unnamed, but based on Birmingham University’s Edward Sonnenschein (1851-1929) YP 2.I(i)
Medical Faculty Dean	unnamed, but based on Birmingham University’s Bertram Windle (1858-1929) YP 2.I(ii), II(ii), IV(ii), VI(i)
Principal	unnamed, but based on Birmingham University’s Oliver Lodge (1851-1940) YP 2.IV(i)
Professor of Physics	unnamed, but based on Birmingham University’s John Henry Poynting (1852-1914) YP 2.IV(i)

Northey, (Sir) Edward (1868-1953)
Nourse, Henry (1857–1942)
Novello, Ivor (1893-1951)
Nuttall, Peter Austin (1792-1869)
Nyren, Richard (1734-97)

O

Oakley

Jabez
John
Mary
Tom

Oates

O'Brien

Mrs
Muriel

Oceanus

Oddy, Mr

Odo (c1036-97)

Offa (d796)

Offenbach, Jacques (1819-80)

O'fflaherty

Ogilby, John (1600-76)

O'Grady, Judy

Olaf I (c965-1000)

Oldham

Oliver

'Olman

Ombersley

Annabel
Betty
Ferdinand
Roger

Ombersley

Catherine
Rev George

Brigadier commanding Nyasa & Rhodesian Field Force in East Africa 1916; Governor of Kenya 1918-22 **JR** 4.VI
South African Businessman, investor in gold mines **CG** B4I(4-5)
[David Ivor Davies] Welsh actor, composer, song-writer & dramatist **MMP** I(i)
English editor and classicist best known for his 1863 Dictionary of the English Language **MMP** VI(iv)
English professional cricketer of the Hambledon Club; captain of Hampshire **I** XXXIII

Methodist, radical, cobbler of Sedgebury*, uncle of John **TSC** 1(3,5),3(4)

See Grafton, John

nailmaker of Dulston*, mother of John **TSC** 1(3,4)

nailmaker of Dulston*, father of John **TSC** 1(3)

commanding officer 134th (Cornwall) Heavy Battery, Royal Garrison Artillery, East Africa World War I **MOT** XIV

Muriel's mother **MMP** VI(i)

of 15 Elm Road, Winsworth;* socialite friend of Susan Pennington; works for Solomon Magnus **MMP** I(i-vi), II(iv-v), III(i-iii), IV(i-ii), V(iii), VII(ii), VIII(I,iii), IX(i), X(i-iv), XI(I,iii)

In Greek mythology Titan and father of the river gods **MBJ** 1(IV)

associate of "Mrs Somebody" at Nairobi **CM** 1.I-II

Bishop of Bayeux; half-brother of William the Conqueror; may have commissioned the Bayeux Tapestry **I** IX

succeeded his cousin Æthelbald as King of Mercia in 757 **MBJ** 1(I); **TLW** p; I VIII, IX

German composer **TLW** x; **AZF** XXIX

younger son of County Galway gentry **TB** I

Scottish printer and map-maker **TSC** 3(3)

from The Ladies by Rudyard Kipling: "For the Colonel's Lady an' Judy O'Grady/Are sisters under their skins!" **POV** VII

King of Norway **I** IX

music critic for the North Bromwich* Mail, based on Birmingham music critic Ernest Newman (pseudonym of William Roberts)

DT II; **YP** 2.VII(i), X(i); **POC** 5V

legendary knight in French Chansons de Geste, especially The Song of Roland **I** IX

Holman's Insurance was a prominent London-based legal practice specialising in maritime cover since the 1830s **DS** XVI

impoverished previous occupants of Uffdown* Manor

POC 3II,IV, 4III,VIII, 5II,XIV, 7III,IV

POC 3II,III

POC 3II

POC 3II

Worcestershire family **MBJ** 1(I); **HUW** 3(1,3); **TLW** p,x,xvi,xxi; **WL** V(2,5); **POV** III

daughter of Miles and Helen; at end of novel is to marry Dr Selby **TLW** i,ii,iv-vi,ix-xii,xvi,xvii,xix-xxi

vicar of Grafton Lovett*, brother of the Squire **TSC** 1(2-6)

Helen	née D'Abitot; wife of Miles TLW i-v,vii,ix-xiii,xv-xvii,xx-xxii
John D'Abitot	[Jack] youngest son of Miles and Helen TLW i-iii,v,ix,x,xii,xv-xvii,xix-xxii
Miles	Lord of the Manor of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; former Colonel in 13 th Hussars TLW i-v,vii,viii,x,xi-xiii,xv-xix,xxi,xxii; WL V(4); POV VII
Ralph	17 th century Lord of the Manor of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; killed at Powick Bridge TLW vii
Richard D'Abitot	[Dick] oldest son of Miles and Helen; killed at Somme TLW I,v,ix,xvi,xxii
Roger (i)	father of Miles; Lord of the Manor of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; High Sheriff TLW p,i,ii,vi,xxi,xxii; WL IV(1), V(3)
Roger (ii)	second son of Miles and Helen; missing (presumed dead) at Gheluvelt TLW I,v,ix,xvi,xxii
Squire	of Chaddesbourne*, brother of George; Member of Parliament TSC 1(2,4)
Ombersley	
Annabel	of Monk's Norton*; sister of Lettice, aunt of Richard Abberley CG B3II(1)
Lettice	of Monk's Norton*; sister of Annabel, aunt of Richard Abberley CG B3II(1)
O'Neill	Majuba farmer on whose land the armistice was signed [real, but unidentified person?] CG B3III(4)
Onyango	[called Anyango at first appearance] Waluguru mission boy at Luguru CM 1.III, 2.II,3.I, 4.I, 5.II, 6.II, 8.I, 10.II, 11.I, 12.I,III
Oosthuizen	Voortrekker burgher family TSC 2(4,7), 3(1-3,6)
Gert	Voortrekker TSC 2(8)
Oosthuizen	Boer family who took part in the Great Trek with the Prinsloos CG B1II(2,5), B2II(2-3), III(4)
Hans	Boer farmer of Langlaagte; marries Sarie Grafton CG B2II(2-3),III(4), B4I(5)
Widow	Hans' mother CG B4I(5)
Oosthuizen, Widow	widow of Gerhardus Oosthuizen who, in 1874, bought a section of Langlaagte Farm, which later became part of Witwatersrand gold reef, ISA 6(1)
Oosthuizen, Martinus (1819-97)	Boer hero of the Great Trek and subsequently Natal farmer CG B4V(2)
Ophelia	heroine of Shakespeare's tragedy <u>Hamlet</u> MBJ 1(I-III)
Oppenheimer, (Sir) Ernest (1880-1957)	South African mining magnate, politician and philanthropist ISA 5(1)
Oquendo, Miguel (1534-88)	Spanish admiral; died at sea when returning from the Spanish Armada campaign I XX
Orethua	in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs RB X
Orford	see Walpole, Robert
Orion	in Greek mythology giant huntsman placed among the stars as a constellation by Artemis CM 14.II; YP 1.II(i); CG B3II(1)
Orlando, Vittorio (1860-1952)	Italian politician I XLV(1)
Ormond, Thomas (1846-1923)	English literary critic RB VII
Orpheus	in Greek mythology, considered to be the finest poet and musician in history CHa IV
Osgod (fl 11th Century)	Saxon monk who, according to <u>Waltham Chronicle</u> , accompanied Harold to the Battle of Hastings I IX
O'Shaughnessy, Arthur (1844-81)	English poet O'Shaughnessy , Arthur (1844-81) English poet POC 1IX,X, JR 5.III
Osler, (Sir) William (1849-1919)	Canadian/British physician MBJ 1(VI-VII)
Ostorius Scapula (15-52CE)	[Publius Ostorius Scapula] Roman statesman and general; governor of Britain; defeated Caratacus (47-52) POV V
Oswald, St (c605-c642)	Anglo-Saxon King of Northumbria TLW xxi; W 1(2); I VIII, XII

Otho, Marcus Salvius (32-69)
Otto, Mr
Otto, Nikolaus August (1832-91)
Ouida (1839-1908)
Owen, Rev Francis (1802-54)

P

Paquin, Jeanne (1869-1936)
Page
Page
Page, Constable
Page, Mrs
Paget
Paget, Almeric (1861-1949)
Pagett, Dr
Paine, Tom (1737-1809)
Palestrina, Giovanni (c1525-94)
Palgrave, Francis Turner (1824-1897)
Palicio, Giovanni
Palinurus
Palmerston, Henry (1784-1865)
Palumbo
Pamphilus
Pan
Panacea
Pandarus

Panopè
Paolo, Don
Paolo Malatesta (d1283)
Paphnuce
Paré, Ambroise (c1510-90)
Paris
Parker (i)
Parker (ii)
Parker (iii)
Parker, (Sir) Stafford (1833-1915)
Parkinson

Roman emperor, friend of Nero, followed brief reign of Galba from 68 until he took his own life the following year **I V**
member of Volksraad **CG B4IV(1)**
German engineer **HUW 1(6)**
pseudonym of Marie Louise de la Ramée; English novelist **MBJ 1(VII)**; **HUW 1(10)**; **WL I(7)**; **CG B3I(2)**
English missionary; wrote eye-witness account of Duingaan's massacre of Retief and his followers **TSC 3(5-7,9)**

[born Jeanne Marie Charlotte Beckers] leading French fashion designer **CB 3**
Marcus Hinton's butler at Berkeley Square **JR 2.V, 3.V, 4.II-IV, 5.II**
head waiter at North Bromwich Grand Midland Hotel **MMP X(ii)**
police officer at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* **TLW x,xii,xiii,xv,xix**
of Grahamstown **TSC 2(6)**
family friends of the Halbertons at Somerby **TB XVI**
1st Baron Queenborough; British industrialist and politician; founded Military Massage Service **MBJ 3(II)**
headmaster of Brunston* School **DBR 8(V)**
English radical political writer **TSC 1(3)**
Italian composer **DT I**; **JR 3.V**
critic and poet, noted for his poetical anthology *The Golden Treasury* **FF I.iv**
character in Robert Bridges' romantic drama *Palacio* **RB III,VIII**
in Greek mythology the helmsman of Aeneas' ship in Virgil's *Aeneid* **RB X**
3rd Viscount; English statesman; prime minister 1855-58, 1859-65 **JR 3.IV**; **I XLII(5)**
billiard hall proprietor, Commissioner Street, Johannesburg **HUW 2(8)**
character in Robert Bridges' play *The Feast of Bacchus* (1889) **RB IX**
in Greek mythology goat-horned, goat-legged god; son of Hermes **U P,VI**; **I XXIX**
in Greek mythology goddess of universal remedies **YP 2.VI(ii)**
in Greek legend, son of Lycaon; in Homer's *Iliad* an energetic and powerful warrior; in medieval literature facilitates the affair between Troilus and Cressida **KL IV(4)**
in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs **RB X**
priest; uncle of Francesco and Giorgio Lembo **BIO**
lover of **Francesca**, wife his brother Gianciotto, who murdered them both; their story is told by Dante Alighieri in *Inferno* **AZF XIII**
ascetic hermit of the Egyptian desert, determines to convert Thais, a libertine beauty to Christianity **KL III(4)**, **IV(3)**
French surgeon **DBR 6(IV)**
In Greek mythology son of King Priam of Troy; Paris's abduction of Helen, wife of Menelaus causes the Trojan War **AZF XIII**
Sir Joseph Hingston's butler **POC 2VIII-XIII, 3II, 5XI, 6III, 7II,III**
shopkeeper in Baggot Street, Dublin, related to Lady Laura Hewish **TB I-II**
Halesby* angler who landed a 3lb perch **MMP V(i)**
British artist, miner and only President of the "Diggers Republic" on southern Africa's diamond fields **CG B1I(4)**
North Bromwich* florist **YP 2.X(ii)**

Parks

Mr

deceased “fogger” who owned chainmaking sheds at Mawne Waste **FF III.i**

Mrs

widow of Mr Parks, who took over her husband’s chainmaking sheds following his death **FF III.i, ii**

Parma, Duke of (1545-92)

[Alessandro Farnese] regent of Netherlands for Philip II of Spain; blamed for defeat of Armada (1588) **I XX**

Parnell

Aaron

James’ brother; railway worker from Exeter **DS XVII**

Alfred

James’ younger son **DS IX,XI,XIV,XV,XVII,XVIII,XXII,XXVI,XXVIII,XXX**

Alice

James’ younger daughter **DS IX,XI,XIV,XV,XVII,XVIII,XXII,XXVIII,XXX**,

James

taciturn quarryman; widowed father of Alfred, Alice, Ruth and Sanders; marries his housekeeper Martha Hutchings **DS IV,XI,XIV,XV,XVII,XXII,XXVII,XXVIII**

May

Aaron’s wife **DS XVII**

Mrs

see Martha Hutchings

Ruth

James’ elder daughter, who cares for her younger siblings and is the “half-day girl” for Nesta and Jeffrey Kenar; marries Reuben Henshall, but proves unable to manage money and, unknown to Reuben, runs up heavy debts. Gives birth to their son just as Reuben is lost at sea **DS I,II,IV,V,VI,VIII-XI,XIV,XV,XVII-XXII,XXIV-XXVIII,XXX,XXI**

Sanders

James’ eldest son; “drowned years ago” **DS XI**

Parnell, Charles Stewart (1846-91)

Irish politician **MBJ 1(VI); HUW 1(12); WL II(6); CG B4II(3)**

Parraco, The

Pogerola Parish Priest **BR1.VI**

Parrott, Detective Inspector

of North Bromwich* Constabulary **MMP XII(i-iii)**

Parrott

Louisa

Spiritualist widow of Sheldon; marries George Redlake **JR 3.II-V, 4.II, 5.II,V**

Sheldon

deceased millionaire Pennsylvania senator **JR 3.II,V**

Parry & Parry

solicitors of Aberirfon* **HUW 1(4,13), 2(1,9)**

Parry

one of David Wilden’s contemporaries at North Bromwich Normal School **FF III.ii**

Parry, Hubert (1848-1918)

(1st Baronet) English composer, teacher and historian of music **RB XII**

Parry, Mr

Welsh teacher of history at North Bromwich Normal School **FF II.ii**

Parsifal

[Perceval] eponymous hero of opera by Wagner; a ‘pure fool,’ i.e. an innocent, good man who slowly starts to understand the world and who seeks the Holy Grail **BD 21; JR 2.VI;**

Parsons, (Sir) Charles (1854-1931)

Irish engineer; developer of high-speed turbine **I XLII(6)**

Parthenope

in Greek mythology siren who lured sailors to their death by her sweet singing; daughter of Achelous and Terpsichore **POC 3I**

Pascal, Blaise (1623-62)

French mathematician, physicist and theologian **I VIII**

Pasteur, Louis (1822-95)

French chemist and bacteriologist **DBR 4(I,II), 5(III); I XLII(6)**

Pater, Walter Horatio (1839-94)

English critic and essayist **W 5(1)**

Patmore, Coventry (1823-96)

English poet and literary critic **RB III,VII**

Paturzo

Carmelina

mistress of Hugo Pomfret at Anacapri **WL IV(3-4)**

Signor

proprietor of Hotel Paturzo, Capri, cousin of Carmelina **WL IV(3)**

Paul , St (d c62)	Christian missionary, letter-writer and martyr BD 11; DBR 4(I); POC 1IV,VI; CG B2II(1); I I,VII,XXV
Pauline	eponymous heroine of Browning's poem YP 2.V(ii)
Pavlova , Anna (1881-1931)	Russian ballerina JR 2.IX
Payne	St. Luke's student YP 1.II(ii)
Payne	
Arthur	teenage son of Mrs. Payne; boy with no moral sense of right or wrong; falls in love with Gabrielle Considine when a pupil at Dr Considine's school; a scandal is averted by his mother; eventually marries the daughter of a neighbouring parson and emigrates TB III,XI-XX
Mrs	Arthur's determined, widowed mother who, in a midnight battle of will with Gabrielle Considine ends the romance between her and Arthur TB II,VI-VII,X-XX
Payne , Mrs	commandant at Overbury* Military Hospital POC 7I
Pearce	engineer of Wolverbury*; in partnership with Robert Tregaron HUW 2(4,9) 3(2-4); TLW vii,xi,xii-xvi,xix; WL III(3-4), V(3), VI(3-4)
Pears , Mr	Cold Orton* carrier JR 3.VII
Pearson	
(Rev) Charles	Rector of Halesby* MMP V(ii)
Mrs	Charles' wife MMP V(ii)
Peeping Tom (fl 11 th century)	<i>reputedly</i> spied on Lady Godiva as she rode naked through Coventry I XXIX
Pegasus	in Greek mythology a pure white winged stallion; sired by Poseidon, foaled by Medusa; name of constellation POC 1X; JR 2.IX
Pelléas	eponymous grandson of King Arkel of Allemonde in Debussy's opera <u>Pelléas and Mélisande</u> DT I,VIII,XI
Pellisier , Harry Gabriel (1874-1913)	English theatrical producer, <i>composer &</i> satirist JR 2.IX
Pelman , Christopher Louis	[Christoph L. Poehlmann] American memory teacher, originator of Pelman memory training course MMP I(iv)
Pelton , Lester (1829-1918)	US inventor and engineer, devised improved undershot water wheel which bears his name IA XIV
Penates	in Roman mythology household deities I V
Penelope	in Homer's <u>Odyssey</u> wife of Odysseus, who is known for her fidelity MMP X(i)
Penney , Emily	long-serving housekeeper at White Ladies*; loyal to Hugo Pomfret but disliked by Bella; dies in fire which devastates the house WL III(4), IV(5), V(14-6), VI(2)
Pennington	20 th century executioner MMP VII(iv)
Pennington	
Dick	[Richard] of Elm Road, Winsworth*, then Chatsworth, Ada Road, Tilton*; clerk in North Bromwich* merchant's office; marries Susan Lorimer whom he meets on holiday at Brinton-le-Sands*; his devotion to her overrules his caution at her extravagances; redundancy and subsequent employment by the manipulative John Bulgin result in his working away from home, which allows Susan's affair with Harry Levison; informed of this in an anonymous letter from Bulgin, Dick returns home, discovers the truth and seeks to confront Levison in his North Bromwich office; instead he meets Solomon Magnus, who dies of a heart attack in the encounter; Dick is accused of murder and exonerated at the coroner's court; the story ends with Dick and Susan re-united in Ludlow MMP III(I,iii), IV(i-ii), V(ii-iii), VI(i-v), VII(i-iv), VIII(i-vi), IX(i-iv), X(I,iii-iv), XI(I,iii), XII(i-vi)
Jasper	Judith's brother and Dick's uncle; killed at St Quentin in World War I MMP VIII(iii)

Judith	of the Old Parsonage, Chapel Green*; Dick's aunt MMP IV(i), VIII(ii-vi), IX(i), XII(v)
Susan	née Lorimer; brought up by her uncle and aunt, George and Edna Lorimer in Great Cornbow, Halesby* after the death of her father at the Somme; socially ambitious and fashion-conscious, easily influenced, she unexpectedly marries Dick Pennington, whom she meets on holiday at Brinton-le-Sands*; married life in Tilton, * however, proves dull and after an unfortunate accident in which she loses her expected baby, Susan seeks "to live dangerously" with North Bromwich socialites focused upon Harry Levison, with whom she has an affair which she immediately regrets; when Dick is accused of murdering Solomon Magnus, she realises where her loyalty and love really lies, selflessly confesses the truth and is reconciled with her husband MMP <i>passim</i>
Penny , Miss	guest of Jane & Humphrey Furnival at their Dulston house CHa III
Pepi II	Egyptian pharaoh of 6 th Dynasty in Old Kingdom; reigned from c2278BCE KL IV(6)
Percival	Knight of the Round Table; one of three (with Galahad and Bors) pure enough to discover the Holy Grail YP 1.II(iii), IV(i), VII(i)
Perdita	lost daughter of Leontes and Hermione in Shakespeare's <u>A Winter's Tale</u> MBJ 1(VIII)
Perkin , (Sir) William (1838-1907)	English chemist I XLII(4)
Perkins	North Bromwich* florist (based on Birmingham florists Perkins & Sons of North West Arcade) IA XII
Perkins , Dorothy	granddaughter of US rose-grower Charles Perkins who named his new 1901 rose after her Cho 4
Perkins , Mrs	North Bromwich* midwife YP 2.IX(ii)
Perkins , PC	North Bromwich* policeman MBJ 1(VIII)
Perks	hypothetical butler in old world country seat MMP VII(ii)
Perks	
Dr	Alvaston* GP; attends Sir Joseph Astill; father of George DBR 10(IV), 11(II), 12(III)
George	North Bromwich* Medical School (later brewing) student DBR 10(IV), 11(I-II), 12(I-III)
Mrs	wife of Dr; mother of George DBR 12(III)
Perks , Reginald (1911-77)	["Reg"] English cricketer POV VII
Perrot	Worcestershire family for whom Craycombe House, later owned by Francis Brett Young was built HUW 3(1)
Perry	
Amos	Fred's father, previous landlord of Sheldon Arms, Monk's Norton* POV II
Fred	landlord of Sheldon Arms, Monk's Norton* POV I-V, VII-VIII
Mrs	Fred's wife, ex-VAD nurse; son studying brewing degree at North Bromwich*; daughter student nurse in London POV I, V-VI, VIII
Perry	
(Rev) Clarence	Rector of Wednesford* MBJ 2(IV, VI, IX), 3(II-III, VI)
Mrs	wife of Clarence MBJ 2(IV, VI, IX), 3(II-III, VI-IX)
Persephone	in Greek mythology goddess of the underworld, abducted by Hades DT VI
Pershing , John Joseph (1860-1948)	US soldier; commander-in-chief of US Expeditionary Force in Europe during World War I MBJ 3(VIII)
Petagna	potato-seller BIO
Peter , St	[Simon Peter] Galilean fisherman; one of Twelve Disciples of Jesus DS V, IX, XIII, XXX; TB IX; POC 1IV; BR 3.III; POV VIII; WL IV(2); I VIII, XII, XXII
Peters , Edward	ex-bicycle shop proprietor; appointed butler at Bryntyrion; marries Agatha Morgan as his second wife CB 2
Peters , Karl (1856-1918)	German traveller and administrator CM 14.II

Petrarch , Francesco (1304-74)	Italian poet and scholar MBJ 1(IX)
Petronel , St (fl 1 st century)	(Aurelia Petronilla) patron <i>saint</i> of mountain travellers and hospitality; feast day May 31 I XIV
Petronius , Gaius (C1 CE)	Roman satirist, author of <u>Satyricon</u> MAH II(4)
Pétrouchka	eponymous puppet (known across Europe under different names: Punch in England) of ballet by Igor Stravinsky RB VIII
Petter	proprietor of fairground joy-wheel TLW xix
Petter , Frank	agent to impresario Louis Goldberg Cho 3 I,II,IV
Pfeifer , Georg	POW with Leon Bernstein at Chadcombe* Cho 2
Phaeton	in Greek mythology son of water nymph, Clymene & sun god Helios, who granted Phaeton's wish to drive the sun god's chariot JR 4.I
Phidias (c 480 – 430 BC)	Greek sculptor, painter, architect; his statue of Zeus at Olympia was one of the Seven Wonders of the Ancient World WL IV(3)
Philipson-Stow (Sir) Frederic (1849-1908) 1 st Baronet; diamond magnate; played key part in creation of De Beers Consolidated mines ISA 5(2)	
Philip II (1165-1223)	King of France 1180-1223 I XII
Phillip II (382-336BCE)	[Philip of Macedon] king of Macedonia from 359 BC until his death; father of Alexander the Great I III
Phillips , (Sir) Lionel (1855-1936)	South African mining magnate, born and educated in England; friend of FBY CG B4IV(2), V(1,4)
Phillips , Mr	music master at Sutton Vesey* Preparatory School DBR 8(II)
Phippen , Mrs	Sedgebury* bank manager's wife DBR 8(II)
Phillips , Stephen (1864-1915)	English poet and dramatist RB VI
Philolaches	character in Robert Bridges' play <u>The Feast of Bacchus</u> (1889) RB IX
Philomel	character in Robert Bridges' dramatic poem <u>Demeter: A Mask</u> RB X
Phiz (1815-82)	[Hablot K. Browne] English illustrator JR 1.VIII
Picasso , Pablo (1881-1973)	Spanish painter; pioneer of Cubism JR 3.II
Pickering , Neville (1857-86)	Private Secretary to Cecil Rhodes CG B4I(1,6),II(3)
Picknett	Yorkshire workman on North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme U IV
Pickwick , Samuel	eponymous hero of Dickens' 1836-7 novel <u>The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club</u> JR 2.III
Picton , (Sir) Thomas (1758-1815)	Welsh Lieutenant-General killed at <u>Waterloo</u> TLW vii
Pidgeon , Miss	governess to Steven Hingston; later proprietor of Sedgebury* kindergarten POC 4I,II,IV-VIII, 5VI, 7IV; DBR 8(II),9(III)
Pierrot	stock character of French pantomime, emerging in 17 th century YP 2.III(iii)
Piers Plowman	the just leader on the road to salvation in narrator's vision in Middle English poem POC 7III; TLW p.vi,ix; I XIV
Pietro , Dom	confessor at Pozzo Reale* HUW 2(2)
Pilcher , Percy (1867-99)	English aeronautical pioneer I XLII(6)
Pipard	Norman family; descended from Gilbert de Angulo, 12 th century commander under the Earl of Pembroke POV II
Pipard ,	
Jim	expectant father of Monk's Norton* POV IV
Mrs	Jim's wife; patient of Dr Hemming of Monk's Norton* POV IV
Piper , Leonora (1857-1950)	American Spiritualist and trance medium; subject of intense investigation by Society for Psychical Research DBR 9(I)
Pirandello , Luigi (1867-1936)	Italian dramatist and novelist; Nobel Prize winner I XLV(2)
Piscotty , Colonel (fl 17 th century)	Scottish soldier; Highlanders commander at Battle of Worcester (1651) I XXIV

Pitt , William (1708-78)	[the elder] 1 st Earl of Chatham; English statesman and orator I XXIX,XXXI(1-7),XXXIII, XXXV,XXXVII
Pitt , William (1759-1806)	[the younger] son of William Pitt the elder; English statesman; became Britain's youngest prime minister aged 24 I XXXI(7), XXXIV,
Pius V (1504-72)	(Michele Ghislieri) Italian Pope; implemented decrees of Council of Trent; excommunicated Elizabeth I POC 6IX
Pizarro , Francisco (c.1471-1541)	Spanish conquistador; famed for expeditions leading to conquest of Peru YP 1.I(i)
Placida	late wife of Caius Petronius – the Garrulous Centurion I V
Plantagenet	Royal family of England 1154-1485 I XXX
Plato (c428-c348BCE)	Greek philosopher DT VI,VIII; YP 1.II(iii); MBJ 2(V); JR 3.III; DBR 9(I); CB 3; I III; RB II,III
Plimsoll , Samuel (1824-98)	British politician and social reformer, whose name has been given to a line on the side of a ship indicating the maximum depth to which the ship may legally be loaded DS XXX; CHo 7
Plotinus (c205-70)	Greek philosopher and founder of Neoplatonism MBJ 2(V,VII), 3(VI,VIII)
Plumer , Herbert (1857-1932)	English soldier & colonial administrator JR 5.III
Plunkett	ancient aristocratic Irish family YP 2.I(ii)
Plutarch (c46-120)	Greek historian, biographer and philosopher I XI
Pluto	in Greek mythology alternative title of Hades, whose dreaded name no-worshipper dared to utter WL III(3)
Podmore , Frank (1856-1910)	English author, member of the Society for Psychical Research DBR 9(I)
Poe , Edgar Allan (1809-1849)	American writer, poet, and essayist YP 1.IV(iii)
Pogner , Veit	goldsmith in Wagner's 1868 opera <u>Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg</u> JR 3.V
Policeman at Zeal	a rare visitor AZF XVI
Pollux	immortal twin of Castor, son of Leda and Zeus; with Castor part of the Gemini constellation YP 1.II(i)
Polly	married sister of the unnamed new girl who replaces Ruth as the Henshalls' maid DS XVII
Pomfret	Worcestershire family of White Ladies*, Cold Harbour* and Mawne Hall* IA I-II,XI,XVIII; YP 1.VI(ii); CHa I,III-IV,VI; MBJ 1(I,VI);TLW xiii,xvii; WL I(1-2), III(2), IV(3), V(4), VI(3); POV III; CG B3II(1)
Pomfret , Countess of (1698-1761)	[Henrietta Louisa Fermor] English letter writer; correspondent of Lady Mary Montagu WL IV(1)
Pomfret	
Bella	see Arabella Small
Eleanor	elder daughter of Hugo; married George Hingston WL V(2), VI(1)
Hugo (i)	Catholic ancestor of Hugo (iii); executed for his part in the Gunpowder Plot WL IV(5), V(5), VI(4)
Hugo (ii)	uncle of Hugo (iii) from whom he inherited the White Ladies* estate WL IV(3,5)
Hugo (iii)	widowed, absentee owner of White Ladies* resident in Capri, where he lives with Carmelina Paturzo; marries Bella Tinsley and returns to England; father of Eleanor and Sibell by his first wife and Jasper by his second wife; volunteers for the Imperial Yeomanry in the Second Boer War; dies on board the ship bringing him home WL III(4), IV(1,3-5), V(1-6), VI(3-4)
Jasper	son of Hugo (iii) and Bella; heir to White Ladies* WL V(3-6), VI(1-4)
Roger	grandnephew of Hugo (i); granted a parliamentary free pardon for his part in the Great Rebellion WL IV(5)
Sibell	younger daughter of Hugo Pomfret; married Oliver Powys; mother of Gervase WL V(2), VI(1-4), E
Pomfret , (Lady) Helena	society daughter of Marquis & Marchioness of Barfreton; has a brief infatuation with Cyril Marvell; becomes engaged to Viscount Ledwyche CB 3

Pomfret	
Fred	son of Rector of Wychbury* HUW 1(3,4,12), 3(2)
Mrs	Rector's wife POC 1IX, 2V,X, 3II, 5X, 6I, 7IV; WL VI(1-2)
Rev	Rector of Wychbury*; second cousin of Hugo Pomfret POC 1I,III,VI-IX, 2V,X, 4I, 5X,XVI, 6I,II,VI,X, 7IV; MBJ 1(I); HUW 1(4,8,10), 3(1,2 4); TLW xii,xv; WL V(2,5-6), VI(1,2,4)
Poncelet Jean-Victor (1788-1867)	French engineer and mathematician, inventor of the Poncelet waterwheel HUW 1(10,13)
Pooley	
Mrs	landlady of lodging house at 39 Lupus Street, London JR 3. I-III,V,VIII, 4.I, 5.II,V
Sergeant -Major	ex Brigade of Guards; Mrs Pooley's husband JR 3.I-III,V,VII-VIII, 4.I, 5.II,V
Pope , Alexander (1688-1744)	English poet POC 3II; RB IV; I XXX
Pope of Rome	the pontiff referred to here was Gregory XVI, who reigned 1831-46 TSC 3(3)
Poppæa Sabina (d 65)	Roman society beauty; married emperor Nero in 62 and was reputedly murdered by him I V
Porphyry (c232-305)	Neoplatonist philosopher, born probably in Tyre, studied in Athens MBJ 2(VII), 3(VI,VIII)
Portal	
Hélène	Leonard's unpleasant Belgian "wife" CG 13
Leonard	avant-garde, impoverished Welsh novelist & poet CG 13
Porter	at Hotel Splendide* Naples MAH II(1)
Porter-Brown , Miss	owner of Chadborne House, Chadcombe* Cho 2
Portia	heroine of Shakespeare's Merchant of Venice MBJ 1(I)
Poseidon	in Greek mythology god of sea, storms, earthquakes and horses; counterpart of Roman god Neptune RB X; I III
Posidonius (135-c51 BCE)	Greek politician, astronomer, astrologer, geographer, historian and mathematician I III
Postiglione , Salvatore (1861-1906)	Italian painter BR2 .III
Potgeiter	Voortrekker family TSC 3(5,6,10)
Alie	niece of Hendrik Potgeiter, marries Barend Prinsloo TSC 3(4,10)
(Andries) Hendrik (1792-1852)	nicknamed Blauberger; Voortrekker leader TSC 2(6),3(3,4,9); ISA 5(1)
Potgeiter , Frederik (1858-1924)	Commandant of Krugersdorp commando; took part in the capture of Jameson CG B4V(4)
Potter , Charlie	English traditionalist resident at Monfalcone*; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of A Man About the House MAH II(6-7,9-11,13)
Potter	
Emily	daughter of Mr & Mrs Potter BD 8,9
Mr	landlord of the Barley Mow, near Chaddesbourne* BD 8
Mrs	landlady of the Barley Mow, near Chaddesbourne* BD 8
Potter	
Charley	young soldier with the Shropshire Regiment, stationed at Shrewsbury; known by the Grainger family and their servants; arrives at Gannow Green during hop-picking season; is immediately attracted to Jenny Hadley, with whom he begins a love affair; Jenny falls pregnant during their courtship, but the pair are not married before his regiment is called to service in the Second Anglo-Boer War; dies from his wounds during the war FF II.iii, iv, III.i, iii, iv, v

Jack	father of Charley Potter FF II.iv
Mrs	wife of Jack Potter, and mother of Charley Potter FF II.iv
Potts, John	retired minor British official now living with his unmarried sister Matilda Baker on unnamed Italian island; sworn enemy of Mrs Spettigue, until both are cheated by Drogo D'Abitot CHo 4
Poultry, Constable	of North Bromwich* Constabulary MMP XI(iv), XII(I,vi)
Pound, Mr	George Lorimer's travelling salesman MMP VIII(i,v), IX(i-iii)
Powys	Worcestershire family, late of Mawne Hall* YP 1.VI(ii); MBJ 1(I,VI,VIII); BD 11; JR 2.III; HUW 2(11),3(2); WL VI(3); DBR 10(II)
(Lord) Alfred	director/shareholder in firm of Willis, Hackett and Willis IA I,IV,XIII-XV,XXI; POC 6I; W 3(2), 4
(Lord) Arthur	director of Mawne furnaces and Hingstons; brother of Lord Clun; political opponent of Gladstone; cousin of Robert Hart YP 2.V(ii-iii); POC 1IX, 3IV,VII, 7III-V; MBJ 1(VI-VII), 3(II); W 3(2), 4
Dorothy	niece of Lord Arthur; engaged to soldier serving in India YP 2.V(ii-iii), VII(i-ii), X(I,iii); POC 1IX, 2I, 2X; MBJ 1(VI)
Monica	youngest of Powys girls IA XXI
Twins	cousins of Lady Crowle W 3(2)
Powys	
Gervase	son of Oliver and Sibell; at Eton with Jasper Pomfret WL VI(2,4), E
Oliver	[Major] married Sibell Pomfret; father of Gervase WL VI(1-4)
Powys, Lady Evelyn	elder daughter of Marquis of Clun; famed society beauty; engaged to Lance Strickland CHo 10.II-V
Pratt, Anne (1806-1893)	English botanical illustrator YP 1.XI(ii)
Pratt, Mrs	labourer's wife of Overton* YP 2.VII(ii)
Praxiteles (fl 4 th century BCE)	Greek sculptor POV I
Preece, (Sir) William (1834-1913)	Welsh electrical engineer I XLII(6)
Pretender, The Young (1720-88)	[Charles Edward Stuart] grandson of James II; Stuart claimant to the thrones of England, Scotland & Ireland from 1766 I XXXI(1)
Pretorius	
Andries (1798-1853)	Voortrekker leader and general; defeated Dingaan at Battle of Blood River (1838) TSC 3(6,9,10); CG B1II(1), B2I(2), III(1), B3II(1),III(2), B4III(2), V(2); ISA 4(5)
Marthinus (1819-1901)	son of Andries; first President of South African Republic CG B1I(4),II(2), B2III(1,5), B4I(2)
Pretorius, Phillip Jacobus (1877-1945)	Major; DSO, CMG; served with South African Forces & RNVR in World War I; became Smuts 'chief scout in East Africa JR 4.VI
	MOT V,XXI
Priam	in Greek mythology last king of Troy during the Trojan War RB III
Price, Mr	Halesby* solicitor MMP XII(iii)
Price	
Mr	deceased resident of Teme Bank, known to Euphemia Foliot FF II.iv
Mrs	widow of Mr. Price, known to Euphemia Foliot FF I.iv
Price, Reverend	priest at Pont Ishow* U III
Priestley, John Boynton (1894-1984)	English novelist, playwright and critic U P
Priestley, Joseph (1733-1804)	English dissenting minister and chemist YP 2.VI(iii); DBR 3(II); MAH I(2)
Priestley, Mr	North Bromwich* eye specialist [based on Birmingham ophthalmologist, Joseph Priestley Smith] YP 2.VI(ii); HUW 3(1)

Prince Regent	See George IV eldest son of George III; Prince Regent from 1811 until 1820 when he succeeded his father as King of Great Britain, Ireland and Hanover WL III(2)
Pringle, Miss	Scottish missionary; passenger on board <i>SS Chusan</i> Cho 8
Pringle, Pieter Chandler (1848-1951)	South African identified (apparently incorrectly) by FBY as having reached “beyond doubt or question” the age of 117 ISA 1(1)
Prinsloo	member of Volksraad CG B4IV(1)
Prinsloo	
Hans	taciturn manager of Walter Delahay’s farm at Schoengesicht*; son of Jan; joins Brits’s Brigade in World War I JR 3.VIII, 4.I-II,VI, 5.III
Jan	prospector with Walter Delahay at Koomati Poort; father of Hans JR 3.VIII, 4.I
Katjie	Hans’s wife JR 4.I-II,VI
Prinsloo	
Adrian	Dutch South African farmer of Welgelegen*, patriarch of Prinsloo family, Voortrekker, killed in Zulu raid TSC 2(1,4,6-8), 3(1,3-6,8,9); CG B2IV(3), B4V(2)
Anna (i)	eldest daughter of Adrian and Jacoba, died of dysentery TSC 2(5)
Anna (ii)	daughter of Adrian and Jacoba, Voortrekker, marries a distant relative of Paul Kruger TSC 2(2,4-6,8), 3(1-6,8,10); CG B3II(2), B3III(1)
Barend	son of Adrian and Jacoba, Voortrekker, marries Alie Potgeiter and settles in Witwatersrand; ; has no dealings with his sister Lisbet because she has married an Englishman TSC 2(2,4-8), 3(1-6,9,10); CG B1I(1),II(1-2,5), B2I(7),II(2), B3II(2),III(1,4), B4I(4-5),II(2),IV(1)
Gerrit	son of Adrian and Jacoba, killed in Kaffir war TSC 2(5), 3(2)
Hans	son of Adrian and Jacoba, killed in Kaffir war TSC 2(5), 3(2)
Hendrik (i)	cousin of Stephanus Bothma, hanged after Slachter’s Nek rebellion TSC 3(3)
Hendrik (ii)	youngest child of Adrian and Jacoba, Voortrekker, killed in Zulu raid TSC 2(2,4-6,8), 3(2-4,8); CG B4V(2)
Jacoba	née Celliers, wife of Adrian, mother of 12/13 children; ⁶ Voortrekker, killed in Zulu raid TSC 2(2,4-6,8),3(1-6,8,9); CG B1I(1-2), B3II(2)
Katjie	daughter of Adrian and Jacoba, drowned in dam TSC 2(5), 3(2)
Lisbet	daughter of Adrian and Jacoba, marries John Grafton TSC 2(2,4-6,8), 3(1-4,6,8-10)
Paul	son of Adrian and Jacoba, killed by a buffalo in Assegai Bush TSC 2(5)
Pieter	son of Adrian and Jacoba, killed in Kaffir war TSC 2(5), 3(2,5)
Sarel	eldest surviving son of Adrian and Jacoba, Voortrekker, killed at Dingaan’s Great Place TSC 2(2,4,6-8) 3(1-9); CG B4V(2)
Teda	daughter of Adrian and Jacoba, died of dysentery TSC 2(5)
Theunis	son of Adrian and Jacoba, killed by bursting gun barrel TSC 2(5)
Prinsloo, Solomon	kinsman of Lisbet Grafton CG B3III(3)
Prior, Matthew (1664-1721)	English poet and diplomat YP 1.II(iii)

⁶ TSC p235, Francis writes: “Twelve children in all she had borne and only five of them living, and the other seven buried...” – however, he then lists eight children who have died: Gerrit, Hans, Pieter, Paul, Theunis, Katjie, Teda and Anna.

Pritchard , Mr (Old)	shepherd of Pencareg* HUW 1(8,10,11), 2(1)
Probert , Miss	teacher at Cwmgorlech school FF III.ii
Proclus (c410-85)	Greek Neoplatonist philosopher MBJ 3(VI,VIII)
Prodigal Son	reckless and impatient son of a wealthy man, as told in the parable of the Prodigal Son in Luke 15 FF I.v
Prokofiev , Sergei (1891-1953)	Russian composer TLW xvii
Prometheus	god of fire in Greek mythology; chained to a rock by Zeus as punishment for his opposition IA IX; POC 1I; MOT IV; CB 9; RB III,X
Prosser , Dai	farmer's son from Mainstone* DBR 2(III)
Prosser	
Ethel	younger sister of Marion BD 20,22
Marion	of The Dyke Farm* BD 20-22,24
Mr	farmer, The Dyke*; father of Ethel and Marion BD 14,20-22,24
Mrs	deceased mother of Ethel and Marion BD 21-22
Prosser , Marion	pupil at St Monica's School, North Bromwich* POC 1II,III,
Prosser , Rev	Vicar of Pont Escob* HUW 1(8,9,10,12), 2(1 6,9), I(2)
Prosser (i)	millar at Tregoed-nant-melan*; hanged himself U V,X,XII
Prosser (ii)	farmer for whom shepherd Abel Morgan works U XII
Prosser (iii)	post master at Felindre DT I
Prosser (iv)	son of the above who succeeds his father as post master DT I
Prosser , Mr	of Pen Dyrion Farm DT X
Proto	in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs RB X
Prouse , Mr	farmer, customer at the Harley Arms,* Redlake BD 17
Proust , Marcel (1871-1922)	French novelist CB 3
Prout	Welsher from whom Bosman bought Squareface Canteen at Maclachlan's Camp CG B2I(5)
Prowse , Mr	landowner of Cwm Rosser*; jury foreman at inquest into death of John Hayward U VIII,XXI
Pryce	Welsh stoker aboard the <i>Boston Hall</i> RK II(1-2)
Pryce , Mr	farmer of Felindre* HUW 1(8)
Psyche	in classical mythology, princess of outstanding beauty who aroused Venus' jealousy and Cupid's love TLW ii; WL I(8); CB 3; RB III,X
Puccini , Giacomo (1858-1924)	Italian composer of operas JR 3.V
Pugh , Abel	convicted poacher; farm-worker at Nant Escob* HUW 1(10-12), 2(1,3-7,9,10), 3(5)
Pullar , John (1803-1878)	Scottish founder of dyeing business trading as <i>Pullars of Perth</i> MMP VI(i)
Pullman , George Mortimer (1831-97)	American engineer & industrialist; designed & manufactured the Pullman sleeping car CB 10
Punch , Mr	husband of Judy in traditional puppet show CB 1.V
Purcell , Henry (1659-95)	English composer JR 3.V; RB X; I XXX
Purefoy (Lady) Elizabeth	elderly & faded beauty; socialite acquaintance of the Folvilles JR 3.II,IV-V,VIII
Purswell , Jimmy	North Bromwich* obstetrician based on Birmingham's C.E. Purslow MBJ 3(VII)
Puvis de Chavannes , Pierre (1824-98)	French symbolic painter W 5(1)

Pygmalion

Pyne, Police Superintendent

Q

Quain, Jones (1796-1865)

Quartermain, Allan

Queensbury, John (1844-1900)

Quendrytha

Qui, Mr

Quintus

Quixote, Don

R

Raaff, Pieter (1849-93)

Rabelais, François (1494-1553)

Rachel

Radcliffe, Ann (1764-1823)

Radway

Radway

Job

Katie

Rahab

Raleigh, (Sir) Walter (1552-1618)

Ralph, Bishop (c1300-54)

Ralph, Earl (d 1057)

Ralph of Tesson (fl 11th century)

Rameau, Jean (1683-1764)

Rameses II (1304-1237BCE)

Randall, Miss

Ranjitsinhji, Prince (1872-1933)

Rankine, William (1820-72)

Raphael (1483-1520)

Récamier, Madame (1777-1849)

Reddi, (Sir) Kurma (1875-1942)

Red Knight

Redlake

Blanche

Steven

Redlake

in Greek mythology a sculptor who fell in love with Galatea, his own sculpture. Aphrodite brings the sculpture to life **DBR** 4(II)
at Aberdulas **U** VIII,XII,XXI

Irish Professor of Anatomy and Physiology in University of London; author of Elements of Anatomy (1828) **DBR** 1(I)

English big game hunter and adventurer; protagonist of 18 works of fiction by H. Rider Haggard **ISA** 7(1)

8th Marquess; after whom rules of boxing are named **I** XLV(1)

sister of Kenelm, legendary 9th century Mercian king, whom she briefly succeeded after arranging his murder **I** VIII

Chinese agent at Penang for SS Chusan's owners **CHo** 11 I

see Cicero **I** III

eponymous hero of romance by Cervantes **TB** VIII; **RK** VI(3); **TLW** xi

commanded Raaff's Rangers in Zulu War; appointed Superintendent of Police at Potchefstroom by Owen Lanyon **CG** B3III(2);

French writer, physician, humanist, monk and Greek scholar **DT** II; **YP** 2.IV(ii); **MBJ** 1(VIII),2(IV); **RB** VIII

2nd wife of Jacob, mother of Joseph and Benjamin **TLW** x

English romantic novelist; pioneer of Gothic Mysteries **TB** IV

Devonshire naval sub-lieutenant; first love of Garielle Hewish; killed in a shooting accident **TB** III-IX,XIX

Warwickshire ploughman, transported for assaulting Farmer Burman, dies of the plague on board the 'Minerva' **TSC** 1(9,11), 2(3)

Job Radway's wife **TSC** 1(9)

biblical harlot who sheltered and subsequently rescued Joshua and his men when they came as spies to Jericho **I** XII

English courtier, navigator and poet **DT** III; **I** XIX

[Ralph Stratford] Bishop of London during bubonic plague **I** XIV

[Ralph the Timid] Earl of Hereford **I** IX

Ralph Tesson II fought with Duke William at Battle of Hastings, where he may have been killed **I** IX

French composer and musical theorist **POC** 5XIV

[Rameses the Great] Egyptian pharaoh of the 19th dynasty; renowned temple builder **KL** IV(4); **ISA** 1(2)

school mistress at Cheltenham **BD** 21

Maharajah of Nawanagar; noted Test cricketer who played for England **W** 2(2)

Scottish engineer and scientist **U** II

[Raffaello Santi] Italian painter of the Renaissance **WL** I(5), II(5)

Jeanne Françoise, French socialite **W** 4

[Kurma Venkatareddy Naidu KCSI] Indian lawyer, professor, politician; India's agent to Union of South Africa 1929-1932 **ISA** 7(1)

character in Lewis Carroll's Through the Looking Glass **WL** II(5); **DBR** 8(I)

wife of Steven; mother figure at North Bromwich* excavations in Egypt's Valley of the Kings **KLII**(3), III(1-4), IV(1,3-8)

[The Chief] head archaeologist at North Bromwich* excavations in Egypt's Valley of the Kings **KLIII**(2-4), IV(1-5)

Elizabeth	mother of Jim; daughter of Jane & John Weston; husband of George, whom she leaves, abandoning Jim with his grandparents; secretary to Wimpole Street doctor, Harry Fosdyke, whom after her divorce she marries; ostracized by her mother JR 1.I-VIII, 2.I-III, V-VIII, 3.I-VIII, 4.I-II, VI, 5.I-V
George	aspiring novelist; philandering husband of Elizabeth, father of Jim; from whom he becomes estranged; first involved with Mrs Mudd and later with Louisa Parrott, whom he marries after divorcing Elizabeth; eventually knighted for his services to literature JR 1.I-VIII, 2.I-III, V-VII, IX, 3.II-VIII, 4.II, V, 5.II-III, V
Jim	eponymous hero of <u>Jim Redlake</u> , whose story is told from his early years living with his parents at Sedgebury, through his time spent with his grandparents at Thorpe Folville*, Leicestershire; education by Rev Malthus of Cold Orton* and then at Winchester; his infatuation with Cynthia Folville and society life and medical training in London. On the death of his grandfather, he is partly disinherited by his scheming grandmother. This leads to a new adventure, the chance discovery of his wealthy cousin Walter Delahay, who employs him to work on his estate in South Africa, where Jim re-encounters Mark and Catherine Malthus from Cold Orton*. Serves (like his creator) in the East Africa Campaign in World War I and, seriously injured, is invalided home; fellow-patient with Captain Small at Thorpe Castle Military Hospital; on the death of Delahay he inherits a fortune and settles on the family estate at Trewern* with Catherine whom he marries. JR <i>passim</i> ; MMP VIII(ii-iii,vi)
Red Queen	character in Lewis Carroll's <u>Through the Looking Glass</u> TLW ii,vii,xxi
Reed	military officer attached to Red Cross WL V(4)
Rees	barrister briefed to defend George Malpas at Shrewsbury assizes BD 15
Reeve, Esther	pupil at St Monica's School, North Bromwich* POC 1II,
Reger, Max (1873-1916)	[Johann Baptist] German composer TLW xi
Rembrandt (1606-69)	[Rembrandt Harmensz van Rijn] Dutch painter JR 5.II
Remembrancer	ceremonial officer who communicates between the monarch and Lord Mayor of London TLW xi
Renoir, Pierre-Auguste (1841-1919)	French artist CHa VI; JR 2.V
Rensburg	Dutch governor of Smitsdorp Gaol CB 5.II
Renton	late owner of Uffdown* Manor POC 2II,XII, 3III
Retief	
Jacobus	younger son of Pieter and Lenie Retief TSC 3(10)
Lenie	wife of Pieter Retief TSC 3(5,9,10)
Pieter (1780-1839)	Voortrekker leader, led expedition into Natal, killed whilst negotiating with Dingaan TSC 2(2,8), 3(1,3,5-10); CG B1I(4),II(1), B2I(3), B3II(1),B4II(2), III(2),V(2); ISA 1(5), 2, 4(5), 5(1)
Reuter, Paul Julius (1816-99)	[Baron von] British journalist; founded organization for transmitting news by telegraph and pigeon post RK I(6); MOT X,XIV
Rex	
George (1765- 1839)	alleged son of George III and Hannah Lightfoot; spent most of his adult life in South Africa; founded town of Knysna ISA 3(4)
John (1802-58)	son of George; Cape Town merchant, owner of the ship Knysna, named after the town where it was built, which carried provisions to Buffalo River mouth in November 1836 ISA 3(6)
Reynolds, Dr	locum to Dr Fosdyke at Wimpole Street JR 3.III
Reynolds, (Sir) Joshua (1723-92)	English portrait painter MBJ 1(VI); HUW 3(1); W4 ; I XXX

Reynolds , Master (fl 17 th century)	Captain of <u>Speedwell</u> purchased to transport Pilgrim Fathers to the New World, abandoned due to unseaworthiness I XXII
Rhodes	
Cecil John (1853-1902)	English South African statesman CM 7.III; JR 5.III; CG B1I(4-5),II(1), B2II(3),III(5), B3I(2),II(2),III(1), B4I(1-2,4-6),II(2-3),III(1-3),IV(1-3), V(1,3-4); ISA 2, 5(2), 6(1), 7(1-2), 8(1-3)
Francis (1850-1905)	[Frank] brother of Cecil; colonel, First Royal Dragoons; played a leading part in the Jameson Raid CG B4II(2),IV(2),V(1,3-4)
Herbert (1845-79)	eldest brother of Cecil, with whom was involved prospecting for diamonds in Kimberley CG B1I(4-5),II(1), B3I(2), B4IV(2-3)
Rhodes , Wilfrid (1877-1973)	English cricketer POV VII
Ribbentrop , Joachim von (1893-1946)	German Nazi politician; condemned to death at Nuremberg and executed I XLV(3)
Ribera , Jusepe de (1588-1656)	[Lo Spagnoletto] Spanish painter and etcher BR1.II,2.V,4.VII
Rice	Halesby* undertaker IA II
Richard I (1157-99)	[Cœur de Lion] third son of Henry II, whom he succeeded as King of England in 1189 MBJ 1(III,VII); TLW xxi; I XII,XIII,XIV
Richard II (1367-1400)	succeeded his grandfather Edward III as King of England in 1377 I XV
Richard III (1452-85)	controversial monarch who became the last English king to die in battle at Bosworth, August 22 1485 I XVI
Richard FitzScrob (fl 1051-66)	Frenchman who came to England prior to Norman Conquest; Sheriff of Worcester during reign of Edward the Confessor I IX
Richards	prisoner in North Bromwich* Central Police Station cells MMP XII(ii)
Richardson , Arthur (1888-1973)	Australian Test cricketer POV VII
Richmond	
Harry	eponymous hero of Meredith's 1871 novel <u>The Adventures of Harry Richmond</u> JR 2.III
Roy	father of the eponymous hero in George Meredith's <u>The Adventures of Harry Richmond</u> YP 2.IX(iii)
Riesi , Duke of	fugitive figurehead of party committed to restoring Trinacria's deposed regime with Riesi as king RK V((1),3), VI(3), VII(3), VIII(1-2), IX(1-3, X(1-3))
Rimsky-Korsakov , Nikolai (1884-1908)	Russian composer CB 3
Rissik , Johan (1857-1925)	Surveyor-General of South African Republic; Administrator of Transvaal CG B4I(6)
Ritchie	
Concetta	sister of Andrea, pharmacist and Mayor of Pogerola; wife of John; mother of Paul BR1.I-VI,2.II-IV,VI,3.I,III,4.I,III-IV,VI-VII
Grandfather	John's father; Paul's grandfather; fought with Wellington at Waterloo BR1.III
John	Paul's father; "a bluff, florid man with a red moustache;" settled in Pogerola in the 1860s; marries Concetta, sister of pharmacist Andrea BR1.I-VI,2.II-III,3.I,III,4.VI
Paul	[Paolo Ricci; Paoluccio] artist of mixed English and Italian blood; spent his childhood and youth in Italy. Aged sixty, during a Mediterranean cruise, his ship calls at Naples. Paul recalls his past and his heart-breaking passion for his landlady, Cristina, during a cholera epidemic. When the boat leaves, Paul has not set foot on land but has managed to exorcise the ghosts of the past. He may well have been based on D.H. Lawrence. BR passim
Robert of Jumieges (d c1055)	first Norman Archbishop of Canterbury I IX
Roberts , Frederick ((1832-1914)	[1 st Earl] English Field Marshall, popularly known as 'Bobs' DS VI; POC 3VII,VIII, 6I
Roberts Harry/Jim/Joe ⁷	Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* game-keeper TLW ii,vi,x,xii,xviii,xix,xxii

⁷ Called Jim in *TLW xi,xiii* and Joe in *TLW xi*

Roberts, Mr	Cartwright's dresser at Prince's Hospital, North Bromwich* DBR 6(IV)
Roberts, Mrs	Dr Bradley's daily help after Emma Higgins' retirement DBR 1(IV)
Robertson, John M. (1856-1933)	Scottish journalist, Liberal MP and literary critic RB VII
Robey, (Sir) George (1869-1954)	[born George Edward Wade] English comedian JR 2.V
Robinson, (Sir) Hercules (1824-97)	British colonial administrator and Governor of Cape Colony CG B4I(2,6),V(2)
Robinson, John (c1576-1625)	English cleric and Separatist; some of whose congregation joined pilgrims on the <u>Mayflower</u> in 1620 I XXII
Robinson, (Sir) Joseph (1840-1929)	South African mining magnate; Member of Legislative Assembly; purchaser of Langlaagte HUW 1(13); CG B4I(5-6),V(2); ISA 6(1)
Robinson, Louisa	Capri resident; painter of enormous allegorical pictures WL IV(3)
Rob Roy (1671-1734)	[Robert MacGregor] Scottish outlaw TSC 3(3)
Roccanera	aristocratic Italian family HUW 1(2), 2(2)
Clelia	Lucrezia Tregaron's elder sister, becomes a nun HUW 1(3)
Edgardo	Lucrezia Tregaron's nephew HUW 2(2,3,5 6), I(2)
Elena	Duchessa; Lucrezia Tregaron's sister-in-law HUW 2(9-11), 3(2,5)
Stefano	Duke; Lucrezia Tregaron's brother HUW 1(12), 2(2)
Roccapalumba	
Prince	a Monfalcone* dinner party guest at Mrs Hamilton-Gough's & Mrs Spettigues; MAH II(6,9)
Princess	3 rd wife of the above MAH II(6,9)
Rochester, John Wilmot (1647-80)	2 nd Earl; English courtier and poet W 4
Rockefeller John D. (1839-1937)	US oil magnate and philanthropist, after whom an archaeologists' house on North Bromwich* Egyptian dig is named KL III(1), IV(1)
Rockingham, 2nd Marquess (1730-82)	[Charles Watson-Wentworth] British Prime Minister 27.03-01.07 1782; owned the horse that won the first St Leger I XXXV
Rodgers	Lesswardine* cattle auctioneer RK I(3)
Rodin, Auguste (1840-1917)	French sculptor POV VIII; AZF V
Rodney, George (c1718-92)	English Admiral I XXXI(2)
Roebuck, Mr	Member of Parliament for Bath TSC 1(5)
Roet, Hans	Voortrekker TSC 3(8)
Roger I (1031-1101)	Norman nobleman; first Count of Sicily from 1071 BR 3.III
Rogers	Stourton* draper in financial difficulties TLW viii,xviii
Rogers, Captain	donor of Arabella Aspinall's kimono TLW xxi
Roland (737-78)	Frankish military leader; hero of <u>The Song of Roland</u> in the literary cycle <u>The Matter of France</u> I IX
Rolls, Charles (1877-1910)	English car manufacturer and aviator POC 7III; MMP X(ii)
Rolland, Romain (1866-1944)	French dramatist, novelist, essayist, art historian and mystic; awarded Nobel Prize for Literature in 1915 RB XII
Romeo hero of Shakespeare's <u>Romeo and Juliet</u>	YP 2.IV(i); FF I.iv
Romney, George (1734-1802)	English portrait painter I XXIX,XXXV
Romola	eponymous heroine of novel by George Eliot POC 5XII,XVI, 7IV
Röntgen, Wilhelm (1845-1923)	German physicist; discoverer of X-rays (1895); winner of first Nobel Prize in physics (1901) JR 3.III
Roos, Stephanus (1884-83)	Veld Korneet; during Transvaal War led the assault on Majuba Mountain CG B2III(5)

Roosevelt , Theodore (1858-1919)	26 th president of USA; Nobel Peace Prize Winner (1906) CG 12
Rops , Félicien Victor (1833-98)	Belgian artist associated with Symbolism and Fin-de Siècle JR 3.II
Rosalind	Heroine of Shakespeare's <u>As You Like It</u> MBJ 1(I); TLW p; I XI; FF I.iv
Rose	[no surname] servant for the Furnivals CHa V-VI, VIII
Rosebery , Archibald (1847-1929)	[5 th Earl of] Scottish statesman and devoted race-goer; three times winner of the Derby WL II(6)
Rosen	Polish Jew; missionary and/or waiter in East Africa CM 14.II
Rosenblum , Kurt	name of fictitious POW invented by Leon Bernstein CHo 2
Rosenthal	North Bromwich* furrier MMP X(iv)
Ross , (Sir) Ronald (1857-1932)	British physician, discoverer of malaria parasite; Nobel prize for medicine 1902 MAH II(9)
Rossetti , Dante Gabriel (1828-82)	English Pre-Raphaelite painter and poet BD 21; MBJ 1(I,III,IV); JR 2.VI; WL II(5); DBR 4(II), 12(III); RB I
Rostov , Nicholas	[Count Nikolai Ilyich Rostov] character in Leo Tolstoy's 1869 novel <u>War and Peace</u> JR 4.III
Rothschild	Jewish banking family HUW 3(5); CG B4IV(1)
Rowse , Gladys	pianist friend of Ruth Henshall DS XVIII
Rowton , 1 st Baron (1838-1903)	[Montagu Cory] founder of Rowton Houses, hostels providing accommodation for working men YP 2.II(ii), VIII(ii)
Royce , (Sir) Henry (1863-1933)	English motor and aero engineer POC 7III; MMP X(ii)
Rubens , Peter Paul (1577-1640)	Flemish painter MMP I(i), II(ii), VII(v)
Rubinstein , Anton (1829-94)	Russian composer and pianist POC 1IV
Ruby	[no surname] barmaid at Ludlow hotel IA XXI-XXII
Rudd , Charles (1844-1916)	English prospector in South Africa; quarter shareholder in De Beers mine; partner of Cecil Rhodes; MP for Kimberley CG B1I(4), B3I(2), B4I(6), II(3); ISA 5(2), 6(1)
Rudge	17 th century owners of Goodrest Farm, Monk's Norton* POV V
Mr	inherited 15 acre small-holding in Monk's Norton*, on which he continuously fails with different projects POV VI
Rudge , Jem	Grafton Lovett* ale-house keeper TSC 1(6)
Rudge , Lily	Wednesford* seamstress MBJ 2(VI-VII)
Rudge	
Alice	Thirza's deceased daughter POC 1IV, 2XIV
Jane	Thirza's married daughter POC 1IV
Lucy	Thirza's deceased daughter POC 1IV
Thirza	housekeeper to Dr Weir at Pen House, Wychbury* POC 1I,III,IV,VII-IX, 2II,III-VII,IX,XI-XIV, 3II-V, 4I,II, 5IV,VIII,XII-XIV,XVI
Rufo , Professor/Signor	proprietor of Café Pergusa*/Hotel Bristol, Trinacria RK I(5), III(3), V(1), VI(3), VIII(3), IX(40), X(3)
Ruffo , Conte	absentee Pogerola landlord, resident in Naples BR 1.II,IV
Ruïsdael , Jacob van (c1628-c1682)	Dutch landscape painter JR 2.V; HUW 3(1)
Rum	of the Holloway; father of Maccus; 9 th century Mendip lead miner I VII
Rumour	in Greek mythology, PHEME, messenger of Zeus, winged goddess who rapidly spreads news, starting as a whisper and growing to a roar DS XXX
Rupert , Prince (1619-82)	[Rupert of the Rhine] English cavalry officer; nephew of Charles I TLW II,xxi; I XI,XXIV,XXX
Ruskin , John (1819-1900)	English author and art critic; first Slade Professor of Fine Art at Oxford CG B3I(2), B4I(1); RB V

Russell, (Sir) William (c1602-69)

English politician; Governor of Worcester; officer in the Royalist army during English Civil War **I XXIV**

S

Sabrina

goddess of River Severn **MBJ 1(IV), 3(X)**

Sachs, Hans

cobbler & leader of mastersingers (based on 16th century original) in Wagner's 1868 opera [Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg](#) **CM 3.II; JR 3.V**

Saccola, Vincenzo

[Black Hunter; Don Animale] a terrifying and threatening figure; gold-beater of Via Constantinopoli and Vicolo degli Angeli, Naples; Cristina, whom he abandons during the cholera epidemic, refers to him as her master **BR2.II-VI, 3.I-IV, 4.I, III-VII**

Sackville, John (1745-99)

3rd Duke of Dorset; British Ambassador to France from 1784; remembered for his love of cricket **I XXXIII**

Sadler, Richard

entrepreneur and Surveyor of Highways who, in 1683, discovered a well in the garden of his Clerkenwell Musick House, leading to the establishment of Sadler's Wells Theatre **ISA 8(3)**

St Aubyn, Freddie

North Bromwich* University student **YP 2.III(ii-iii)**

St Luke's*

Headmaster

[unnamed] **YP 1.IV(iii), V, VI(ii-iii) VII(i,iii)**

School Sergeant

[unnamed] **YP 1.VI(ii-iii), VII(iii)**

Saint Vincent, John (1735-1823)

Earl; English naval commander **I XXXV**

Sala ben Sala

character in Robert Bridges' play [Christian Captives](#) **RB VIII**

Saladin (1138-93)

[Salah al-Din al Ayyubi] Sultan of Egypt and Syria **I XIII**

Salisbury, Lord (1830-1903)

[Robert Arthur Talbot Cecil; 3rd Marquess of Salisbury] English Conservative statesman and Prime Minister **CG B4II(3)**

Sally

[no surname] of North Bromwich*; the birth of her child is attended by Edwin Ingleby **YP 2.IX(ii)**

Salwarpe, Mr

land agent to Colonel Delahay **FF III.iv**

Sam (i)

Brixham shipwright **DS XIII**

Sam (ii)

[no surname] described as brother of Leander Starr Jameson [real, but unidentified person?] **CG B4V(1,4)**

Sammy

eponymous subject of World War I song by Al Harriman and Lew Brown **POC 6IV**

Samson

early Israelite hero noted for his strength **MBJ 1(IV); TSC 1(10); AZF I; RB VI**

Samuel

prophet who ruled Israel at the end of the period of the judges and anointed Saul as king **POC 4I; MBJ 1(III); TLW xv**

Sanctuary, Ronald

decadent elderly resident and gossip of Monfalcone*; heir to Earl of Chadminster; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of [A Man About the House](#) **MAH II(4-5, 7-11, 13)**

Sand, George (1804-76)

[pen name of Amantine Lucile Aurore Dupin de Francueil] French novelist; her winter of 1838-9 with Chopin in Mallorca is described in her novel [Un hiver à Majorque](#) **CB 9**

Sanders

drowned Brixham fisherman **DS XXX**

George

(George) neighbour of Reuben & Ruth Henshall **DS XII, XXX**

Mrs

George's wife **DS XVIII, XX, XXII, XXVIII**

Sandwich, John (1718-92)

4th Earl; English politician **I XXXI(7)**

Sammy

eponymous subject of World War I song by Al Harriman and Lew Brown **POC 6IV**

Sanders

ex-schoolfriend of Steven Hingston from Rugby; WWI casualty **POC 6II**

Sanders

Aaron

proprietor of Sedgebury* perambulator and go-cart works **DBR 8(I-III), 9(II-III), 10(I), 11(I)**

Mary (Polly) Mrs Sanders , Richard (d1737) Sands , Mr Sandys (Sir) Edwin (1561–1629) (Sir) Samuel (1560-1623) Sandys , William (d 1668) Sankey , Ira D. (1840-1908)	Aaron's daughter; after Clara Bradley's death loved by both John and Matthew Bradley DBR 8(I-VI),9(II-IV), 10(I-II), 13(I) Aaron's wife; Mary's mother DBR 9(II-III) Bromsgrove bell-founder TLW ii Annabel Abberley's butler POV III
Santa Claus Santall , Sydney (1873-1957) Sapper (1888-1937) Sara[h] Sargent , John Singer (1856-1925) Satan	one of founders of Virginia Company; author and parliamentarian; son of Archbishop Sandys of York I XXII brother of Edwin; MP for Ripon, though the influence of his father, the Archbishop of York I XXII,XXIV 6 th Baron Sandys; Royalist cavalier officer in English Civil War; Governor of Worcester I XXIV American composer and gospel singer; worked with Moody on a number of religious revival campaigns DS XVIII; CM 1.II, 10.I; YP 2.VII(ii); FF I.iv contraction of Santa Nikolas (270-342), Bishop of Myra; patron saint of children HUW 1(11) English cricketer; played for Warwickshire MBJ 1(VIII) [Herman Cyril McNeile] English novelist and short story writer MMP V(i) wife of Hebrew patriarch, Abraham; mother of Isaac MAH II(12) American painter CHa VIII; POC 3II, 4III,IV; JR 2.V; HUW 3(2); W 3(1) English translation of Hebrew word meaning adversary; embodiment of evil; the Devil U XII,XXII; RK VII(1); CHa V-VI,IX; MBJ 3(I); BR1 .III; JR 2.V; TLW xix; WL I(7); FF I.v; AZF XXVIII; I IX; CB 6; Highberrow* gravedigger YP 1.XI(ii)
Satell Sauer , Hans (1857-1939) Saul Saunders , (Sir) Charles (c1715-75) Savage , Ted Savonarola , Girolamo (1452-98) Saxe-Coburg Scapula , Ostorius (<i>d.</i> 52 CE) Scarlatti , Domenico (1685-1757) Scarlet Woman Scarpia , Baron Scheherazade	Medical Officer of Health, Kimberley; Rhodes' representative in the Rand CG B4I(6) Israel's first king c 1000BCE POC 6VI; MBJ 1(III); TLW vi British Royal Navy Admiral; Commander-in-Chief, Mediterranean, later English Channel; First Lord of the Admiralty I XXXI(3) deceased publican who operated in Arley; known to Jem Wilden FF I.iv Italian religious and political reformer BR1 .VI cadet branch of House of Wettin, founded 1826 by Ernest Anton, 6th duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld I XLII(1) Roman statesman and general, governor of Britain from 47 CE until his death CHa III Italian composer POC 5XIV, 7III; JR 3.V; TLW vi; CB .4 figure featured in the Book of Revelation; also referred to as the Whore of Babylon FF I.iv corrupt Chief of Police in Puccini's opera <i>Tosca</i> MMP X(i) marries King Shahriyar escapes death, the usual fate of his wives, by telling the stories which constitute <i>Arabian Nights</i> ; also the title of orchestral symphonic suite by Rimsky Korsakov JR 2.IX; CB 3 pseudonym of John Ball (q.v.) I XIV
Schep , John Schiller , Johan Christoph (1759-1805) Schoeman , Stephanus (1810-90)	German dramatist, poet and historian WL II(7) President of South African Republic 1860-2. Grobler had been appointed acting President in Pretorius' absence, though the constitution stipulated the appointment should go to the oldest member of the Executive. Being three years older than Grobler, Schoeman, supported by many dissatisfied burghers, assumed the presidency himself. CG B2III(1)
Schoenberg , Arnold (1874-1951) Schreiner , William (1857-1919)	Austrian composer and conductor TLW xvii; MOT XVII; RB I Attorney General and later Prime Minister of Cape Colony; fell out with Rhodes after Jameson Raid CG B4V(4)

Schubert , Franz Peter (1797-1828)	Austrian composer YP 2.VII; POC 5XIV, 7III; MBJ 1(III), 3(III); WL II(7-8,10); POV VIII
Schumann , Clara (1819-96)	German pianist and composer W 5(1)
Schumann , Robert (1810-56)	German composer YP 2.VII(i-ii); POC 1I, 5VII; MBJ 2(III); JR 2.IX; TLW vi,xi,xvii; W 1(1); WL II(7-8); AZF III,IV,VII,XXXVI; MOT XVII
Schwartz , Mr	manager of hotel in Cairo CB .11.II, IV-V
Scoble	
Granfer	James' deceased father DS XVIII
James	neighbour of Ruth and Reuben Henshall; fisherman, loses his boat – the <i>Thrush</i> – after failing to keep up his payments; subsequently joins a Swansea steam-trawler DS XVIII,XIX,XXII,XXIII,XXV,XXVI,XXX
Mrs	James' wife, under whose persuasive influence Ruth Henshall is led into debt DS XVIII-XX,XXII,XXIV-XXVI,XXVIII
Scoble	labourer at Combe Farm at Zeal St Mary AZF I,VII,X,XII, XIX,XX,XXII,XXIII,XXVI,XXVIII
Scott , Sir Walter (1771-1832)	Scottish novelist and poet DT I,III; YP 1.I(ii), II(iii); JR 2.VI; MMP VI(ii), VII(ii); TLW xvii; WL I(7)
Scott	senior reporter on North Bromwich <i>Courier</i> DT II
Scott-Gatty , (Sir) Alfred (1847-1918)	English amateur composer and officer of arms at the College of Arms POC 4III
Scriabin , Aleksandr (1872-1915)	Russian composer and pianist TLW xi,xvii; CB 9; RB X
Seaward	fisherman; previous owner of the <i>Pilgrim</i> who lost the boat when he ran into debt DS III,IV
Mrs	his extravagant wife DS III
Sebusa	Swazi chief (name perhaps based on Sobhuza, early 19 th century Swazi king) CG B4I(2)
Segrave , Sir Henry (1896-1930)	British pioneer in land and water speed records; first simultaneous holder of both titles TLW xvi
Sekukuni (c1814-82)	son of Sekwati, whom he succeeded as Chief of the Bapedi in 1861; assassinated by his half-brother, Mampoe CG B1I(1,4), B2I(3,5-6), III(1-5), IV(1-3), B3I(1), III(1,3), B4I(2),III(2),IV(1)
Selby , (Dr) Anthony	GP of Ivy Cottage*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; at end of novel is to marry Catherine Ombersley TLW i,ii,v-xv,xvii,xix-xxii
Selby , Mr	St. Luke's* teacher YP 1.I(ii), IV(ii), VII(I,iii), VIII, 2.X(iii)
Selous , Frederick (1851-1917)	DSO; English explorer in South Africa; fought in Matabele War;served in 25 th Royal Fusiliers in East Africa in World War I; killed in action CM 7.III; JR 3.VIII
Seneca (c4 BCE-65CE)	[Lucius Annaeus Seneca the Younger] Roman Stoic philosopher, statesman and dramatist RB IX
September , Klaas	Cape boyhood friend of Charlie Murray CB 5.II
Serena	Socialist friend of Maddelena Farrace RK IX(4)
Serena , Alda	opera diva, famed for her role as Mimi, with whom Jimmy Marler becomes entangled CB 7
Sergei , Grand Duke (1869-1918)	Sergei Mikhailovich of Russia; first cousin of Tsar Alexander III JR 2.II
Severus , Lucius Septimius (146-211)	Roman emperor; died in York whilst strengthening Hadrian's wall and preparing for the invasion of Scotland KL I(3)
Seymour	English family, dukes of Somerset since 1547 W 1(1)
Seymour , (Lord) Henry (1540-88)	Vice-Admiral; English naval commander and Admiral of the Narrow Seas I XX
Shadrach	companion of Daniel, thrown into fiery furnace in Hebrew Bible MBJ 3(X)
Shakespeare , William (1564-1616)	English playwright and poet TB XVI; POC 7III; MBJ 1(I,IV,IX), 3(II-III,IX); MMP VII(ii); TLW p,v; WL II(1); POV V; MOT X,XVII; Cho 3 II; RB I,IV-VI,VIII; I I,XI
Shallow , Robert	country justice in Shakespeare's <i>Henry IV</i> pt2 and <i>Merry Wives of Windsor</i> ; caricature of Sir Thomas Lucy TLW xvii
Shaw , Dr	Mawne Heath* GP in partnership with Drs Findlay and Wills; Scotsman DBR 10(IV)

Shaw , George Bernard (1856-1950)	Irish socialist, dramatist and critic; Nobel Prize for Literature 1925 IA XV; YP 1.VII(i); CHa IV; MBJ 1(VI), 2(V); MMP VII(ii); DBR 12(I); ISA 3(4); I XLV(2)
Sheba , Queen of	ruler of Sabeans who, in the Hebrew Bible, visited King Solomon MAH I(3,8); MOT P
Sheep-shearer	AZF X
Sheldon	in medieval England, an Anglo-Saxon family of Warwickshire/Worcestershire ranking among the wealthiest in the land POV VIII
Sheldon , Aaron	Grafton Lovett* cottager, hanged at Worcester jail for poaching and grievous wounding TSC 1(4,6,7,9)
Sheldon , Mr	Member of Parliament TSC 1(2)
Sheldon , W.	"W.S. (? Sheldon) 1619" inscription on Dr Hemming's black and white half-timber house in Monk's Norton POV I
Sheldon-Smith , Major	of Monk's Norton* Grange; educated at Eton; Deputy Lieutenant; magistrate; "obstinate, sober, well-meaning, rather stupid, a typical by-product of the industrial revolution" POV I-V,VIII
Misses	3 unmarried daughters of Major & Mrs Sheldon-Smith; aged between 24 and 31; "honest, pleasant, good-natured" POV III-IV,VII
Mrs	Major Sheldon-Smith's wife; keen gardener; "a tall, dry, shy woman" whose only son was killed at Gheluvelt POV III,V-VIII,Po
Shelley	
Harriet (1795-1816)	first wife of Percy Bysshe YP 2.IV(ii)
Percy Bysshe (1792-1822)	English lyric poet DT VI; YP 2.IV(i-ii), VII(i-ii); JR 2.VI, 5.III; TLW xv,xvi; DBR 9(II); AZF VII,IX; RB I,II,IV,VII,X; I XLII(2)
Shellis	
Benjie	Captain of SS Chusan of Cathay Steam Navigation Company CB 1.I-VI
Mrs	Benjie's Wife CB 1.I,IV
Shelton	game-keeper at White Ladies* WL V(5-6), VI(1,2,4)
Shelton	
Bill	[William] inn-keeper, the Talbot Inn, Worcester; narrator of The Taverner's Tale I XXIV
Kate	wife of William I XXIV
Shelton , Joe	thatcher of Monk's Norton* POV II-III,V
Shem	in the bible eldest of sons of Noah; traditionally ancestor of Semitic races I XIII
Shenstone , William (1714-63)	English poet and landscape gardener YP 1.II(iii), IX(ii), X(I,iv), XII(iii), 2.I(ii), IV(ii), VIII(i); CHa IV,VI; POC 2XI, 3II; MBJ 1(I,III,IX), 2(V); W 1(2), 2(1,2), 3(1), 4,5(2); RB I,III,IV; I XXIX,XXXI(2,5)
Shepherd , Samuel (1816-66)	English chef; founder of Shepherd's Hotel (originally called Hotel des Anglais) Cairo, KL II(5), III(1-2)
Sheppard , Seymour H. (1869-1957)	CB, CMG, DSO; General; commander First East Africa Brigade, World War I JR 4.III-VII; MOT III,VII-VIII,X,XXI
Sheppy , Frederick	Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death TLW xxii
Sheppy , John	elderly resident of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; dies shortly after attending Roger Ombersley's funeral TLW ii,vi,vii
Shepstone , (Sir) Theophilus (1817-93)	British-born African statesman; responsible for occupation and annexation of the Transvaal CG B2IV(2-3), B3I(1-2), III(1), B4IV(1)
Sherard , W.	St. Luke's* student YP 1.VI(ii-iii)
Sheraton , Thomas (1751-1806)	English furniture designer and writer IA V-VI; MMP II(i)
Sheriden , Richard Brinsley (1751-1816)	Irish dramatist; MP for Stafford; Lieutenant Colonel, St James's Volunteer Corps I XXXV
Sheriff , Mr	tutor to Jasper Mortimer WL V(5)
Sherwell , Arthur	Assistant Pathologist at North Bromwich* Infirmary MMP XII(vi)

Shinner , Mr	coal merchant DS XVIII,XIX,XX
Shiplake , Father	vicar of St Jude's Church, North Bromwich* POC 1V
Shipley , Mr	landlord of Bridge Hotel, Lesswardine* MMP XII(v)
Shopman	Naples jeweller who sells boxes made by Paul Ritchie; leaves Naples for Ischia to escape cholera BR 2.IV,VI,4.II-IV,VI
Shrives	veterinary surgeon in Aberdulas DT IV-VI
Shunammite's Son	dead child revived by Elisha in Hebrew Bible's <u>2 Kings</u> CM 5.II
Sibyl	sibyls were prophetesses or oracles in Ancient Greece RB XI
Sickert , Walter (1860-1942)	British artist POC 5VII
Sidney , (Sir) Philip (1554-86)	English poet and patron POC 7I; I XIX
Siegel , Mother	fictional figure used in advertising for Mother Siegel's Curative Syrup developed in late 19 th century by Andrew J. White in conjunction with the New York Shaker community YP 2.VI(ii)
Siegfried	in Germanic mythology son of Siegmund and Sieglinde, King and Queen of the Netherlands; hero of Wagner's operas <u>Siegfried</u> and <u>Götterdämmerung</u> YP 2.VII(i); MMP IX(iv); TLW vi; I XLV(3)
Sikonyela , Kgosi (1804-56)	Batlokwa chief TSC 3(6,7)
Silamba	member of indaba of native chiefs; [real, but unidentified person?] appears in <u>The Last Boer War</u> by H. Rider Haggard CG B4I(2)
Silas	leader in early Christian Church; accompanied St Paul on his Asia Minor mission CG B2III(1)
Silley	
Josh	fish-buyer, money-lender, councillor, deacon of United Methodist Church; unscrupulous, manipulative, self-seeking; one of the most unpleasant characters FBY ever created DS I,III-V, VII,IX,X,XII-XXI,XXIII-XXVI,XXVIII,XXX
Mrs	Josh's wife DS III,VII
Silvester (d 1218)	elected Prior of Worcester 1215; consecrated Bishop of Worcester 1216 I XII
Simeon Stylites , St (387-459)	Syrian Christian ascetic W 4
Simmons	RAMC officer at Jim Redlake's medical board JR 5.II
Simon Magus	magician who confronted Simon Peter (Acts 8.9-24) – simony (purchasing church office) named after him W 4
Simon (d 1223)	[Simon Pimme] Prior of Worcester 1216; deposed 1220-22; appealed unsuccessful to the Pope to be reinstated I XII
Simon , St	apostle, also known as Peter, brother of Andrew, W 4
Simpson , (Sir) James Young (1811-70)	Scottish obstetrician and pioneer of anaesthesia; in a rare moment of inaccuracy, in <u>The Island</u> FBY refers to him as Henry Simpson MBJ 1(VIII); DBR 4(I); I XLII(6)
Simpson-Lyle	North Bromwich* surgeon [based on Birmingham surgeon Robert Lawson Tait] DBR 4(I,III,VII), 5(II,III), 6(I,IV), 8(II,VII), 10(III)
Sinding , Christian (1856-1941)	Norwegian composer IA VI
Sinkanhla	member of indaba of native chiefs; [real, but unidentified person?] appears in <u>The Last Boer War</u> by H. Rider Haggard CG B4I(2)
Sirens	in Greek & Roman mythology, humanlike beings with alluring voices; Roman poets placed them on Sirenum Scopuli islands WL IV(3)
Sisyphus	in Greek mythology founder and king of Ephyra; tyrant whose violation of hospitality angered the gods I XXVII
Siviter , Mrs	tea shop and lodging house proprietress POC 6III-V, 7V
Skedgell , Mrs	Nesta Kennar's aunt; church cleaner DS XII,XXVI,XXVIII
Slade , Felix (1790-1868)	English antiquary and art collector; endowed professorships in art at Oxford and Cambridge CG B3I(2)

Slessinger

Sluiter, Willem (1627-73)

Small

Arabella

Mr

Mrs (i)

Mrs (ii)

Rupert

Small

Jane

Captain Joe

Small, John (1737-1826)

Smart, John (1740-1811)

Small

Major

Mrs

Smiles, Samuel (1812-1904)

Smit

Erasmus (1778-1863)

Salomon

Susanna

Smit, Mr

Smit, Nicholas (1837-96)

Smith, Sir Josiah

Smith-Dorrian (Sir) Horace (1858-1930)

Smith, Thomas (1707-62)

Smollett, Tobias (1721-71)

Jewish publisher of Starling's novel **JR** 3.V

Dutch poet **TSC** 2(5,6)

[Bella] heroine of White Ladies whose story is told from her childhood living with grandparents in Bromsberrow* following the death of her mother (Arabella née Mortimer) and abandonment by her father (Rupert); schooldays at Hypatia House and St Monica's; employment as governess to Prudence Fladburn at Chad Grange, North Bromwich* where her first love for Henry, Prudence's brother, is thwarted by his parents; inheritance of a fortune on the death of her grandfather Jasper Mortimer of Josiah Tinsley & Co, Haysech, at which point Bella changes her name to Tinsley. The focus of her story (and of the novel) is her obsession with the Worcestershire house, White Ladies*, which belongs to absentee landowner Hugo Pomfret, whom she marries in order to gain the house. After Hugo's death and a disastrous fire, her story ends with the hope that she will at last find happiness with the manager of Tinsley's works, James Wilkinson **WL** I(9), II(1-12), III(1-4), IV(1-5), V(1-6), VI(1-4), *E* nail-master of Bromsberrow*; main interests: breeding fancy pigeons and float fishing; Rupert's father; Bella's grandfather **WL** II(1-2,4-5), IV(5), V(6)

Rupert's mother, Bella's grandmother in whose Bromsberrow* home she is raised following the death of her mother **WL** II(1-5) of London; Rupert's 2nd wife **WL** II(2)

son of Mr & Mrs Small; draughtsman in office of Josiah Tinsley & Co Ltd; aspiring artist; elopes with Arabella Mortimer who dies following the birth of their daughter, also Arabella **WL** I(8), II(1-2,4,6)

Joe Small's deceased aunt **MMP** I(iii), VI(ii)

of Orchard Cottage, Halesby, World War I casualty from the Somme, awarded MC **MMP** i(iii-iv,vi), II(iii-iv), V(i), VI(ii), VII(ii-iii), VIII(ii-iii,v), IX(iii-iv), X(i-iv), XI(I, iii), XII(ii-iv,vi)

English professional cricketer who had one of the longest careers on record **I** XXXIII

English miniaturist **W** 4

retired regular officer in the marines; resident in Belleville-les-Pins **Cho** 5

socialite; resident in Belleville-les-Pins **Cho** 5

Scottish writer and social reformer **YP** 1.XI(ii), XII(ii); **DBR** 3(II-III), 11(II-III); **RB** II

unofficial chaplain to Voortrekkers, born in Amsterdam **TSC** 3(4-6,9,10)

son of Erasmus and Susanna **TSC** 3(4)

sister of Gerrit Maritz, wife of Erasmus **TSC** 3(4)

predikant of Dutch Reformed Church at Schoengesiht* **JR** 4.I

Vice President of South African Republic; fought in Sekukuni War **CG** B2III(1,3,5)

Wednesford* ironmaster; purchased Lordship of Monk's Norton* Manor; Major Sheldon-Smith's grandfather **POV** III

English general **JR** 4.III;

British Admiral of the Blue and colonial governor **I** XXIX

Scottish novelist **BR**1.II; **MMP** VII(ii); **RB** IV

Smuts, Jan Christian (1870-1950)
Snowden, Philip (1864-1937)
Snyders, Frans (1579-1657)
Socrates (469-399BCE)
Solomon, King
Somebody, Mrs
Soper, George
Sophocles (c496-405BCE)
Sordello (fl 13th century)
Sotheby, John (1740-1807)
Soult, Nicholas Jean (1769-1851)
Southampton Chief Constable
Southwold
 Mr
 Mrs
Spengler
Spenser, Edmund (c1552-99)
Spettigue, Mrs

Spettigue, Mrs

Sprinkaan, April

Spurgeon, Charles Haddon (1834-92)
Stafford
 Celia

 Charles
 Mr
 Mrs
Stalin, Joseph (1879-1953)
Stanford, Charles (1852-1924)
Stanley, (Sir) Henry (1841-1904)
Starley, James (1831-81)
Starling, Edward

Steel, Sergeant

South African statesman **JR** 4.I-VI; **MOT** I-III,V-VI,IX,XVIII-XXII; **ISA** 1(5), 3(1); **CB** 6
 1st Viscount Snowden; British politician; first Labour Chancellor of the Exchequer **DBR** 13(II)
 Flemish painter **TLW** i,xvi
 Greek philosopher **RK** I(5); **POC** 5XV
 son and successor of King David, ruled Israel in mid-10th century BC **CM** 8.I,10.II; **TSC** 3(3); **CG** B1II(5), B4I(5); **ISA** 7(1)
 narrator's sobriquet for "bustling female who oozed good works" at Nairobi **CM** 1.I-II
 fisherman; captain of the *Seahorse* **DS** XIX,XXIV,XXV
 Greek dramatist **YP** 2.I(i); **DBR** 10(I)
 Lombard troubadour depicted in Canto VI of Dante's *Purgatorio*; eponymous hero of poem by Robert Browning **I** XLII(4)
 English auctioneer and antiquary **MMP** XII(iii)
 French general **I** XXXV
 hypothetical recipient of SOS message **MMP** VII(ii)

 photographer and recorder of antiquities at North Bromwich* excavations in Egypt's Valley of the Kings **KL** III(3-4), IV(4-5)
 "a vivid, wiry little woman from North Bromwich*", with a black country accent" **KL** III(3-4), IV(1,3,7)
 manufacturer of dog biscuits **CB** 7
 English poet best known for *The Faerie Queene* **RB** I,X
 gossiping socialite of Monfalcone*, who delights in telling a disbelieving Agnes Isit the truth about Salvatore; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of *A Man About the House* **WL** IV(3-4); **MAH** II(5,9)
 British resident on unnamed Italian island initially the sworn enemy of John Potts, though they become allies when both are cheated by Drogo D'Abitot **CHo** 4
 native South African whose age, according to FBY, "authenticated by medical testimony and careful sifting of evidence, is estimated at no less than one hundred and thirty years" **ISA** 1(1)
 English Baptist preacher **CM** 2.III; **POV** I

 née Malpass; wife of Charles; her affair with Edward Willis causes the breakdown of her marriage; Stafford's resignation from Willis, Hackett and Willis and Edward's enlistment at the onset of World War **IA** I,IV-XIII,XV-XXIII; **POC** 5XIV
 engineer at Willis, Hackett and Willis; pioneer of high-quality, armament-grade steel **IA** I,IV-VIII,XI-XXIII; **WL** V(6)
 Charles's late father; owner of North Bromwich* brass foundry **IA** XVI
 Charles's mother of Lozells Road, North Bromwich* **IA** XVI,XX
 Soviet revolutionary and leader **I** XLV(3)
 Irish composer **POV** VII
 British-US explorer and journalist; found Livingstone at Ujiji, Tanganyika, 10.11.1871 **ISA** 7(3)
 English inventor & manufacturer of bicycles and sewing-machines **HUW** 1(5), 2(4)
 DCM, MC; Black Country poet & novelist; lodger with Mrs Pooley at 39 Lupus Street, London; fellow-patient with Jim Redlake at Thorpe Castle* Military Hospital **JR** 3.III,V,VII-VIII, 4.II, 5.II-V
 recruiting sergeant at Cape Town in World War I **JR** 4.II-III

Steer , Philip (1860-1942)	English painter POC 5VII
Stein , Gertrude (1874-1946)	US writer CB 3; I XLV(2)
Stein , Ober-Leutnant	East African planter, i/c volunteer group to suppress native rising at Luguru; killed at Usambara CM 14.II
Steinway , Heinrich (1797-1871)	[born Steinweg] US piano-maker POC 5V,VII; CB 9
Stella	In Greek mythology, daughter of Thanatos, god of peaceful death and Luna, daughter of Hades, god of the underworld RB VI; I XIX
Stendhal (1783-1842)	[pseudonym of Henri Marie Beyle] French novelist MBJ 3(V)
Stephen , St (fl 1 st century)	first Christian martyr to whom royal Chapel in Palace of Westminster, destroyed by fire in 1834 was dedicated I XXXI(6)
Stephens	of Home Farm on White Ladies* estate WL VI(1)
Stephenson , George (1781-1848)	English railway engineer I XLII(2)
Stevens , Edward (1735-1819)	known as <i>Lumpy Stevens</i> ; English first-class professional cricketer I XXXIII
Stevens , Mr	North Bromwich* seed merchant TLW xviii
Stevenson-Hamilton , Jas (1867-1957)	Irish; Lt Col 6 th Royal Dragoons; zoologist and game conservationist; first curator of Kruger National Park ISA 6(2)
Stevenson , Robert Louis (1850-94)	Scottish writer DT II; YP 2.VII(ii); TB XIII; MBJ 3(VII); POV VII; DBR 13(III); CG B4V(1)
Stockdale , John (1750-1814)	English publisher whose London bookshop was much frequented by the political classes I XXXIII
Stockenstrom , Sir Andries (1792-1864)	Lieutenant Governor of Eastern Province, Cape Colony TSC 3(3,10)
Stokes , William (1804-78)	Irish physician; Regius Professor of Physic at University of Dublin; joint identifier of Cheyne–Stokes respiration JR 3.VI;
Stolzing , Walther von	young knight from <u>Franconia</u> in Wagner's opera <u>Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg</u> CM 3.II
Stone	
Catherine	wife of Morton, but loved by her cousin, Hans Malan CB 8.I-III
Morton	husband of Catherine, but in love with her cousin, Daphnie Malan CB 8.I-III
Stone , William Johnson	author of <u>On the Use of Classical Metres in English</u> (1898/1899) RB XI
Stopes , Marie (1880-1958)	British birth-control pioneer and palaeobotanist MMP VII(ii)
Stratton , Eugene (1861-1918)	music hall artiste MBJ 3(X)
Strauss , Richard (1864-1949)	German composer YP 2.VII(i); MOT XVII; RB I
Streeter , Edwin (1834-1923)	author of <u>The Great Diamonds of the World</u> CG B2III(5)
Strefford	
Babs	child of Charles and Enid CHa V,VIII
Charles	engineer in Katanga CHa VIII-IX
Enid	Jane Furnival's step-sister, who stays with the Furnivals at Cold Harbour* and is run out of the house by the paranormal activity; husband of Charles CHa V,VIII-IX
Strickland , Lance	romantic bounder, killed by an elephant in Portuguese East; previously engaged to Lady Evelyn Powys CHo 10.II-V
Strijdom	
Carel	predikant in succession to Mr Blair; devotee of the Boer cause; in love with Marie Grafton who, at the end of the story agrees to marry him CG B3I(1), B3I(1),III(1), B4II(3),III(1,3),V(2,4)
Suzanna	sister of Carel; also devotee of Boer cause; marries Adrian Grafton CG B1I(1), B3I(1),III(1-2,4), B4I(2,II(3),III(1,3)
Strijdom , Hans	Voortrekker of Meerlust TSC 2(6)

Strijdom, Piet
Strindberg, August (1849-1912)
Struben
 Frederick (1851-1931)
 Hendrik (1840-1915)
Stuart
Stuart, Leslie (1863-1928)
Stubbs
Stubbs, George (1724-1806)
Sturrock, Frederick (1882-1959)
Styles
Sudermann, Hermann (1857-1928)
Suetonius (c.69-c.122 CE)
Sulla, Lucius (138-78BCE)
Sullivan, (Sir) Arthur (1842-1900)
Sullivan
 Gilbert
 Sarah
Surrey, Earl of (c1516-47)
Surtees, Robert (1803-64)
Susan
Susan
Swain, Dr
Swanston, Mr
Sweeney
Swegen (963-1014)
Swift, Jonathan (1667-1745)
Swinburne, Algernon (1837-1909)
Swithin, St (d. 862)
Swynnerton, Misses
Sybele, Walter (fl 14th century)
Sybil, Lady
Sydney, Sir Philip (1554-86)
Sykes
Symons, Arthur (1865-1945)
Synge, J.M. (1871-1909)

T

Afrikander neighbour of Hans & Daphne Malan, with whom he is love and eventually marries **CB 8.II-III**
 Swedish dramatist and novelist **MMP VII(ii)**
 brother of Hendrik; founder of first successful gold mining company on the Rand **CG B2III(3-5), B4I(4-5); ISA 5(1), 6(1)**
 joined his brother Frederick in establishing himself on the Rand **CG B4I(5); ISA 6(1)**
 [Stewart] Scottish royal family from 1371; Great Britain and Ireland 1603-1714 **I XLII(1)**
 [Thomas Augustine Barrett] English composer of musical comedy **MBJ 3(X)**
 English emissary of Colonial Government, opposed to Voortrekkers **TSC 3(9)**
 English painter famed for his portrayals of horses **TLW i**
 Scottish engineer, worked in South Africa **ISA 3(1)**
 butler to Ralph and Clare Hingston at Uffdown* Manor **POC 4I,V,VIII**
 German dramatist and novelist **POC 5VII; MBJ 2(V)**
 Roman historian **CHa IV**
 Roman politician and dictator **I III**
 English composer, partnered W.S. Gilbert in Savoy operas **YP 2.VIII(ii); HUW 1(12); DBR 1(IV); CG 12**
 Irish butler to Marquess of Clun; lodging-house proprietor; inveterate gambler **CG 12**
 Irish lady's maid to Marchioness of Clun; Gilbert's wife **CG.12**
 [Henry Howard] English politician and poet **RB I,VI**
 English novelist and journalist **MBJ 2(VI); JR 2.III;**
 [no surname] of North Bromwich*; present at the birth of Sally's child **YP 2.IX(ii)**
 [no surname] Annabel Abberley's maid **POV III POV**
 GP from Leicester, attends Dr Weston during his illness **JR 3.VI**
 deceased gold prospector named in anonymous letter **CG B2III(2)**
 officer of the Ninety-fourth, serving in South Africa; killed at Bronkhorst Spruit **CG B3III(4)**
 [Sweyn Forkbeard] King: of Denmark 986-1014; King of England 1013-14; of Norway 999-1014 **I IX**
 Anglo-Irish satirist and clergyman **BR1.II; I I**
 English poet and critic **JR 2.III,VI, 4.VII; TLW ii,x,xv; WL II(5); DBR 9(II); W 5(1); RB I-III,V,VII,VIII**
 English ecclesiastic; Bishop of Winchester **JR 2.III**
 two elderly sisters of Endercote Hall,* who had not spoken to each other for 40 years **JR 2.VIII**
 fishmonger; London Alderman 1377-81; MP 1377,1379; City Auditor 1379-81 **I XV**
 friend of Father Darnay **POC 6IX**
 English poet, courtier, scholar and soldier **RB II,VI**
 Lord Essendine's butler at Thorpe Castle* **JR 2.VII-IX**
 British poet, critic, translator and magazine editor **RB III,IV,X**
 [Edmund John Millington Synge] Irish playwright, poet, writer and collector of folklores **RB VIII**

'T-'	officer with whom FBY served in German East Africa; malaria victim MOT XI,XIV-XV
Tacitus (c.56-c.120 CE)	Roman historian and politician YP 1.IV(ii); CHa III
Taglioni , Maria (1804-84)	Italian dancer I XLII(1)
Taillefer (d 1066)	Norman jongleur who accompanied William the Conqueror to England I IX
Tailor	assists the undertaker at the death of Ralph Brimacombe AZF,XXIII
Tallard , duc de (1652-1728)	[Camille d'Hostun de la Baume, Tallard] French diplomat and military commander; Marshal of France I XXVIII
Tannhauser (13 th century)	mythologized German <u>Minnesänger</u> and poet; subject of opera by Wagner YP 2.VII(i)
Tardebigge	Worcestershire family HUW 3(2)
Mrs	visitor to Ralph & Clare Hingston at Uffdown* Manor POC 3II
Squire	visitor to Ralph & Clare Hingston at Uffdown* Manor POC 3II
Tarudante	Prince of Morocco in Calderon's <u>El Principe Constante</u> RB VIII
Tasman , Abel (c1603-59)	Dutch navigator I I
Tattersall , Richard (1724-95)	English auctioneer; founder of racing centre at Hyde Park Corner YP 1.IV(iii)
Taube	German civilian patient at Medical Headquarters, German East Africa JR 4.V
Tauchnitz , C. Bernhard (1816-95)	German publisher MAH II(2)
Taylor	South African accountant; friend of Mark & Catherine Malthus JR 4.II,V
Taylor , Mr	master of the 'Minerva' TSC 1(11)
Taylor , Mrs	Joe Munn's landlady BD 20
Tchaikovsky , Pyotr Ilyich (1840-93)	Russian composer DT II; YP 2.IV(ii), VII(i); TLW xi,xvii
Temple , Richard Grenville (1711-79)	2 nd Earl Temple; British politician; brother-in-law of William Pitt I XXXI(2)
Tennyson , Alfred (1809-92)	1 st Baron; English Poet Laureate in succession to Wordsworth YP 1.II(iii); TB XVI; POC 1I,II; KL II(4); JR 2.VI, 3.VIII; MMP VII(ii); TLW iii,v; FF I.iv; WL I(7);DBR 9(II); RB I-V,VII, VIII; I XLII(2)
Terence (c195-159BCE)	[Publius Terentius Afer] Roman comic dramatist RB I,VIII-X
Tethys	in Greek mythology wife of Oceanus; goddess of fresh water which nourishes the earth MBJ 1(IV)
Teutons (fl 4 th -2 nd centuries BCE)	ancient northern European tribe mentioned by Roman authors; fought the Romans in France in 2 nd century BCE I XLII(5)
Thackeray , William (1811-63)	English novelist TLW xx; WL I(7); DBR 9(II); RB IV; I XLII(4)
Thais (flc4BCE)	Athenian courtesan who travelled with the army of Alexander the Great during invasion of Persia KL IV(3)
Thaleia	in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs RB X
Theresa , St (1515-1582)	St Teresa of Avila, Spain; religious reformer active during the Counter Reformation FF II.ii
Thesigner , Sir Frederick (1827-1905)	subsequently Lord Chelmsford; commanded British troops in the Cape CG B3I(3)
Thomas , Hugh Owen (1834-91)	Welsh surgeon; creator of the 'Thomas Splint', to stabilise a fractured femur BD 6-7
Thomas , St	one of Twelve Apostles of Jesus; commonly known as Doubting Thomas because he initially doubted the resurrection POC 2XII
Thomas , Walter	Hugo Pomfret's butler at Haysech WL IV(5), V(4-6)
Thompson , Francis (1857-1927)	[Matebli Thompson] : at the age of 13 a diamond digger near Barkly West; n 1884 became secretary to Cecil Rhodes before joining De Beers Company in Kimberley; accompanied Charles Rudd and Rochfort Maguire to Matebeleland in 1888 and obtained from Lobengula what became known as the Rudd Concession CG B4II(3)
Thompson , Francis (1859-1907)	English poet YP 2.IV(ii), VII(ii); JR 2.IV; W 5(1); RB I,IV,XII

Thomson , James (1700-48)	Scottish poet W 3(1); I XXIX
Thornby	Yorkshire workman on North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme U XVII
Thorne , William James (1857-1946)	British trade unionist, one of the first Labour Members of Parliament DBR 13(II)
Thurkill the Dane (fl 11 th century)	mercenary brought over to England to provide an army in return for lands and position I IX
Thurkill	11 th century Sacrist of Waltham Abbey [real, but unidentified person?] I IX
Thyrsis	rustic shepherd in ancient Greek pastoral poetry; character in Paul Verlaine's poem <i>Mandoline</i> (1869) AZF XIII; RB IV
Tiberius (42BCE- 37CE)	[Tiberius Claudius Nero] 2 nd emperor of Rome RK I(6); WL IV(3)
Tibbets	
George	Back of 16 Crabb's Lane, Sedgebury* DBR 1(III)
Mrs	George's wife DBR 1(III)
Tiberius (42BCE- 37CE)	[Tiberius Claudius Nero] 2 nd emperor of Rome BR 1.VI; MAH II(4,6,10)
Tildesley , Mrs	Sedgebury resident DBR 7(II)
Timmins	salesman at Holland's Wrought Iron Works, Wolverbury* MMP VII(v)
Timmins , James	father of Annie Cookson TLW viii
Timmins	Stourton draper who once hired Mary Wilden as a maid-of-all-works FF I.i
Timmins , Mrs	Great Mawne midwife, who attends to the birth of "young" David Wilden FF III.i
Timothy , St (c 30- 97CE)	Timothy of Ephesus, companion of Paul the Apostle FF I.iv
Tinsley	
Arabella (i)	daughter of Josiah, whose brickworks she manages; marries Jasper Mortimer; mother of Harriet and Arabella WL I(2-6,8) III(3)
Arabella (ii)	see Arabella Small
Josiah	wealthy owner of Tinsley's brickfield, Hayseech, originally developed by his forbears in the mid-18 th century, later becoming Hayseech Brickworks, the basis of Josiah's fortune WL I(2,3,7), II(1-2), III(3), V(2,6), VI(2), <i>E</i>
Tintoretto (1518-94)	[Jacopo Robusti] Italian painter JR 2.VI; MAH I(7)
Titans	in Greek mythology the children of the primordial deities Uranus and Gaea YP 2.III(iii); CHo 3 I; I XXXVIII, XLII(2), XLV(1,2)
Titus Flavius (39-81)	10 th emperor of Rome; son of Vespasian I V
Titus Labienus (c100-45 BCE)	military officer in the late Roman Republic; tribune of the Plebs in 63 BCE I II
Tolley , Mrs	deceased occupant of Ivy Cottage, Monk's Norton, whose cottage is sold by her daughter-in-law to Mr Jagger POV II
Tolstoy , Leo (1828-1910)	[Count Leo Nikolayevich] Russian writer and philosopher RB II
Tompion , Thomas (1639-1713)	English clockmaker TLW i,xx
Tony	[no surname] native servant of Cecil Rhodes at Groote Schuur CG B4V(4)
Tosca , Floria	Roman diva and eponymous heroine in Puccini's opera MMP X(i); CB 7
Tosen	supporter of Paul Kruger in Volksraad CG B4IV(1)
Tostig , Godwinson (c1029-66)	Earl of Northumbria; brother of King Harold Godwinson; supported Harald Hardrada's invasion of England I IX
Townshend , Charles (1725-67)	English politician, Chancellor of Exchequer in Pitt's 1766 government I XXXI(7)
Tracey Boys	two brothers, sons of a Devonshire baronet; pupils at Dr Considine's school TB X,XII-XIII,XVII
Tracey	
Mrs	Richard's deceased mother; AZF III,V,IX,XIX,XXV,XXVI,XXVII,XXX, XXXI,XXXVII

Richard	farmer of Zeal House; musician; in love with Esther Brimacombe AZF I-III, V-XI, XIII-XXXVIII
Traherne , Thomas (c1636-74)	English poet U II, XIX; DT II, V; YP 2.X(iv); RB II
Tranter	
Charlie	landlord of "The Cat" public house FF I.ii
Mrs	wife of Charlie and landlady of "The Cat" FF I.ii
Tregaron	
Barbara (1684-1699)	portrait hangs at Nant Escob* HUW 1(8,12), 2(3), I(2), 3(4,5)
Colonel	Griffith Tregaron's uncle, from whom he inherits Nant Escob* HUW 1(2,8,10,12), 2(4,11), I(2), 3(1)
Diana	eldest daughter of Griffith and Lucrezia; marries Sir Edmund Delahaye HUW 1(3-5,7,8,10-13), 2(1-4,6-11), I(2), 3(1-5)
Gerald	son of Griffith and Lucrezia; dies of enteric at Bloemfontein during the Boer War HUW 1(3-5, 8,10-13), 2(1-7,9-11), I(2), 3(1-3,5)
Griffith	tempestuous, philandering protagonist of <u>The House Under the Water</u> ; inherits Nant Escob*, an estate which he sells to North Bromwich for its Welsh water scheme; loses two fortunes and dies bankrupt HUW <i>passim</i> ; TLW xvi; WL V(5)
Lucrezia	née Roccanera, second wife of Griffith, mother of Gerald, Diana, Virginia and Phillipa HUW 1(3,8-13), 2(1-4,6-11), I(2), 3(1-5)
Philippa	youngest daughter of Griffith and Lucrezia; at the end of the novel is to marry Evan Vaughan HUW 1(3-13), 2(1-11), I(2), 3(1-5)
(Sir) Robert	[Rob] elder son of Griffith; bicycle and car designer, manufacturer and millionaire; in partnership with Pearce; marries Janet Delahaye HUW 1(313), 2(1-7, 9-11), I(2), 3(1-5); TLW vii,xi,xii,xiii,xvi,xix; WL III(4), V(3,6), VI(3-4)
Trevor	son of Sir Robert; friend of Jack Ombersley, with whom he is sent down from Oxford TLW v,xvi,xix
Virginia	second daughter of Griffith and Lucrezia; marries the Marchese Campocicala, HUW 1(3,4,6,8,10-13), 2(1-11), I(2), 3(1-3,5)
Trelawny , Edward John (1792-1881)	British biographer, novelist and adventurer YP 2.IV(ii)
Tremelling , Judith	of Easy Row, North Bromwich; pantomime performer of Queen's Theatre DBR 12(III-IV)
Trenelli	
Bianca	daughter of the Marchesa; piano pupil of Julian Willoughby, who falls in love with her CB 9
Marchesa	mother of Bianca CB 9
Treves , (Sir) Frederick (1853-1923)	English surgeon; performed Edward VII's appendectomy DBR 8(II)
Trevor , Captain	injured soldier at officer at Jim Redlake's medical board JR 5.II
Treyer , Gottlieb (1790-1869)	German-born partner of British snuff manufacturer and retailer, Fribourg at 34 Haymarket, London JR 3.III
Trichard , Gert	High Veld farmer; fictional kinsman of Louis Trichard, Voortrekker leader to Zoutpansberg CG B2I(3), B3III(3), B4I(2), V(4)
Trigardt , Louis (1783-1838)	Voortrekker leader of Swedish descent TSC 2(6), 3(3,4,10)
Tristan	[variously Tristram, Tristan] Cornish hero; Knight of the Round Table; prototype courtly figure, the story of whose love for Isolde dates from 12 th century; subject of opera by Wagner DT VIII-XI; YP 2.VII(ii), IX(ii); POC 6VIII, IX, 7III; JR 2.III, IX, 4.VII; TLW xvii; CB 9; AZF XXIII, XXVII; RB VIII, XII; I VI, VII;
Triton	in Greek mythology a sea god; son of Poseidon and Amphitrite MBJ 1(IV)
Troilus	hero of stories set during Trojan Wars by (amongst others) Chaucer and Shakespeare: <i>Troilus</i> loves <i>Cressida</i> , who betrays him KL IV(4-5)
Trollope , Anthony (1815-82)	English novelist POV VIII; ISA 2, 3(4)
Trost , Jane	Miss Loach's maid – "handmaiden and slave" TLW ii,vi,vii,ix,x,xii,xiv,xvii,xix,xxi
Trueman , John	character in poem by John Ball English priest who took a prominent part in the <i>Peasants' Revolt</i> (1381) I XIV

Truters	friends of Maria Grafton at the Cape CG B3II(2)
Tubal Cain	biblical son of Lamech and Zillah; worker in copper and iron MMP II(i)
Tudor	royal house of England and Wales 1485-1603 I XLII(1)
Tunstall, Arthur	Kidderminster clockmaker POC 2VII
Turgenev, Ivan (1818-83)	Russian novelist CB.4
Turner	Chief Engineer of <i>SS Chusan</i> CHo 11 II
Turner, W.J.R. (1889-1946)	poet and critic; left his native Australia in 1907 and settled in England RB X
Tussaud, Marie (1761-1850)	[Madame Tussaud] Swiss modeller in wax BD 14
Tutankhamen (dc1340BCE)	Egyptian pharaoh of 18 th dynasty; son-in-law of Akhnaton KL III(4), IV(4); CB 11.I
T.V.	Jasper Pomfret's tutor at Eton WL VI(2)
Tweed, John (1869-1933)	British sculptor ISA 7(2)
Twiss, Mr	Chief Engineer of <i>SS Chusan</i> of Cathay Steam Navigation Company CB 1.V-VI
Tyler, Wat (d 1381)	English rebel; leader of Peasants' Revolt I XV
U	
Ugly Sisters	daughters of Cinderella's wicked step-mother MMP III(i), VI(iv)
Ulysses	[Odysseus in Greek mythology] in Roman mythology King of Ithaca; devised the Trojan horse; his adventures during his 10-year return journey from Troy to Ithaca are told in Homer's <i>Odyssey</i> U XIX; RB VIII,IX
Umgombarie	Zoutpansberg member of indaba of native chiefs; [real, but unidentified person?] appears in <i>The Last Boer War</i> by H. Rider Haggard CG B4I(2)
Umslopagaas	Zulu chief; brave and noble companion of Allan Quatermain in Rider Haggard's novels ISA 7(1)
Umyethile	member of indaba of native chiefs; [real, but unidentified person?] appears in <i>Cetewayo and His White Neighbours</i> by H. Rider Haggard CG B4I(2)
Uncle Jock	Andrew Blair's Scottish uncle TSC 3(3)
Undertaker	at Zeal St Mary attends death of Ralph Brimacombe AZF XXIII
Uriah	Hittite soldier whose death in battle King David engineered in order to marry Bathsheba, Uriah's wife DS V; TSC 3(6)
Ursula, Sister	Nun at Monastery of Our Lady of Llandulas DT XI
Uys	
Jacobus (1770-1838)	Voortrekker leader, father of Piet TSC 2(2),3(4,9)
Piet (1797-1838)	Voortrekker leader, killed in Zulu wars TSC 3(4-6,9)
Uys, Piet	Volksraad supporter of annexation CG B3I(3)
Uxbridge, Lord (1768-1854)	Henry Pagett, created Marquis of Anglesey (1815) after commanding British cavalry at Waterloo TSC 1(8), 2(4)
V	
Vacari	deputy in deposed Trinacrian regime, with whom the Duke of Leonforte is in treaty RK VII(1), VIII(1-3), IX(1-4), X(1,3)
Valdes, Pedro de (1544-1615)	Spanish Admiral; commanded fleet from Andalusia during the defeat of Spanish Armada, 1588 I XX
Valentine	prospector at Geelhoutboom CG B2I(5)
Valentine, St	(i) Romans Christian priest (d c269); (ii) Bishop of Turni (fl 4 th century) AZF I,III,V,VII,VIII,IX

Valkyries

Vanbrugh (Sir) John (1664-1726)

Van der Berg, Dirk

Vanderkemp, Johannes (1747-1812)

Van de Merwe

Van Der Stel

Simon (1639-1712)

Willem Adriaan (1664-1723)

Vanderwalt

Van Deventer, (Sir) Jacob (1874-1922)

Van Dyck, (Sir) Anthony (1599-1641)

Van Dyke, Sybrandt

Van Eck

Van Gogh, Vincent (1853-90)

Van Niekirk, Gerrit (1840-96)

Van Reenan, Frans

Van Rensburg

Janse (1779-1836)

Van Rensburg, Janse

Van Riebeeck, Johan (1618-77)

Van Schlickman

Vanstone, Mr

Varclay, Jack

Varwell

Vaughan, Evan

Vaughan

Henry (1622-95)

Thomas (1621-65)

Vaughan, Kate (1852-1903)

Vaughan, of Tregoyd

Owen

Ludovic

Veale, (Sir) James

in Germanic mythology, attendant on Wotan, who select from the world's battlefields those who must die **JR** 2.III; **MMP** VII(ii); **WL** I(2)

English playwright & baroque architect **JR** 2.VIII-IX

half-caste Voortrekker **TSC** 3(9)

Dutch missionary in Africa **TSC** 2(6)

Dutch emigrant; original builder of house at Schoengesicht **JR** 4.VI

born, Mauritius; first Governor of Cape of Good Hope **ISA** 3(1-2)

born Amsterdam; eldest son of Simon, whom he succeeded as Governor of Cape of Good Hope **ISA** 3(2)

trader with Orange Free State **TSC** 3(3)

South African professional soldier; in World War I commanded 1st SA Mounted Brigade; promoted major-general and knighted in 1915; ADC to King George V in 1920 **JR** 4.III-IV,VI; **MOT** III,V,XXI

Flemish painter **HUW** 1(4), 2(1,2), 3(1,3,4); **TLW** v,ix; **MAH** I(3), II(1-2); **W** 3(2)

Voortrekker **TSC** 3(8)

Boer attorney **CG** B3III(2)

Dutch post-impressionist painter **JR** 2.V;

Head of miniature Republic of Stellaland (Western Transvaal); subsequently Chief of Police, Pretoria **CG** B4I(6)

C19 owner of Sandspruit Farm at foot of Van Reenan Pass, through Drakensberg Mts between Ladysmith and Harrismith **ISA** 2

Voortrekker family **TSC** 3(4)

Voortrekker leader, known as "Lang Hans," killed at Inhambane **TSC** 2(6,8)

kinsman of Lisbet Grafton, after whom her son is named **CG** B1I(1)

first Dutch Commander of Cape of Good Hope; founder of South African colonization **ISA** 1(4-5), 3(1)

German gunner in Roos' force at Majuba **CG** B2III(5)

accountant to firm of Willis, Hackett and Willis **IA** I,IV,VI,XIII,XVXVII-XIX,XXIII

unpleasant fortune-hunting friend and companion of Lance Strickland **CHo** 10.III-V

auctioneer, who conducts the sale at which Reuben Henshall buys the *Pilgrim* **DS** IV,XXX

farmer of Trenant*, at the end of the novel is to marry Phillipa Tregaron **HUW** 1(8-13), 2(1-3,5-7,9,10), 3(5)

Welsh metaphysical poet; brother of Thomas **DT** II

Welsh mystic and alchemist; brother of Henry **DT** II

[stage name of Catherine Alice Candelin] British dancer & actress **JR** 3.I

ancient Welsh family **MAH** I(2,5,8), II(12)

ancestor of Agnes and Ellen Isit **MAH** I(7)

[Don Ludovico] deceased artist uncle of Agnes and Ellen Isit from whom they inherit Castello Inglese, Monfalcone*; dies in mysterious circumstances, presumably poisoned by Salvatore Ferraro, with whom he had an (implied) homosexual relationship

MAH I(8), II(2-7,9-13,15)

solicitor employed by Hingstons **POC** 5XIII, 7II,VI

Velasquez , Diego (1599-1660)	Spanish painter POC 5V; W 3(2), 4
Vendôme , Louis Joseph (1654-1712)	Duc de, French soldier I XXVIII
Venus	in Roman mythology goddess of love MMP II(ii), VII(v)
Venus de Milo	Greek sculpture created between 150 and 100 BCE on permanent display at the Louvre, Paris CHo 11 VI
Verdon	Norman baronial family; came to England in 1066 and were granted Farnham Royal in Buckinghamshire POV II
Verdon ,	
(Dr) John	GP of Halesby, * father of Richard W 1(1,2), 5(1,3)
Mrs	wife of John, mother of Richard W 1(1,2), 3(1), 4, 5(3)
Richard (Dick)	hero/narrator of <u>Wistanslow</u> W (<i>passim</i>)
Verlaine , Paul (1844-96)	French poet DT VIII; AZF XIII
Verona	solicitor of Marx & Verona, Lombard Street, London HUW 2(11), I(2), 3(1-4); WL IV(1); MAH I(7-8)
Mrs	Verona's wife HUW 3(4)
Verrall , Margaret (1857-1916)	classical scholar of Newnham College, Cambridge; parapsychology researcher and medium DBR 9(I)
Vesalius , Andrea (1514-64)	Belgian anatomist DBR 11(III)
Vespasian , Titus Flavius (9-79)	Roman emperor I V
Viceroy	of India MAH I(6)
Vickery	Brixham shopkeeper DS XII
Victor (1764-1841)	[Claude Victor-Perrin, Duc de Bellune] French general; created Marshal of France in 1807 I XXXV
Victor Emmanuel II (1820-78)	King of Sardinia and first King of Italy from 1849 BR1 .IV
Victoria , Queen (1819-1901)	succeeded her uncle, William IV as Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, 1837, Empress of India from 1876 YP 1.XII(i), 2.I(ii); POC 1VIII, 3II; MBJ 1(I), 2(I,V), 3(III); BR1 .II; JR 1.VI, 2.III, 3.VI, 5.V; HUW I(2), 3(4); TLW iii; WL I(9), V(4); TSC 1(9), 3(3,10); POV III; FF II.i, iv; DBR 2(II), 5(III), 7(III), 8(III); CG B1II(1), B2IV(2-3), B3III(1), B4I(2), III(1-2), V(2,4); W 2(1); CHo 4; RB I-IV; I XLII(1,3,5,7)
Viglione , Teresa ⁸	born to an Italian family from Piedmont, moved to South Africa in the early 19 th century; famed for her medical aid to the Voortrekkers TSC 3(9,10)
Vigors , George	Wychbury* sexton POC 1VI, 2II,IV
Villars , Claude Louis (1653-1734)	[Duc de] French soldier I XXVIII
Villeneuve , Pierre Charles (1763-1806)	French naval commander I XXXVI
Villeroi , Duc de (1644-1730)	[François de Neufville, 2 nd Duc] French Royal Army officer I XXVIII
Villiers , Major	reporting officer in Jameson Raid CG B4V(4)
Vincent , Father	abbot of St Chad's and investigator of paranormal activity at Cold Harbour* CHa V-VIII
Vincent-Jones , Dr	Dulston* GP DBR 8(II)
Viola	heroine of Shakespeare's <u>Twelfth Night</u> MBJ 1(I)
Virgil (70-19BCE)	[Publius Vergilius Maro] Roman poet YP 2.X(i); BR1 .IV; RB I,III,IV,VI,X,XI; I XXIX
Vitellius (15-69 AD)	Roman emperor for 8 months, following the quick succession of Galba and Otho in the Year of the Four Emperors I V

⁸ Mentioned by Walker, E.A. in The Great Trek (1934)

Viva, Pietro	son of Gragnano farmer who keeps him short of money; medical student; worldly-wise fellow-lodger with Paul Ritchie in the house of, Vincenzo Saccola; works in hospital in Naples during the outbreak of cholera in which he (presumably) dies BR2.I-VI,3.I-IV,4.I-VI
Vivaldi, Antonio (1678-1741)	Italian violinist and composer TLW vi
Vizard, Mortimer	Colonel Abberley's lawyer TSC 1(1,2,5,6)
Voltaire (1694-1778)	[François Marie Arouet] French writer and historian, embodiment of 18 th century enlightenment RB III; I XXXIII
Von Brandis, Carl (1827-1903)	Commandant at Lydenburg during Sekukuni War; Witwatersrand Mine Commissioner; Johannesburg magistrate CG B4III(1-2)
Von Lettow-Vorbeck, Paul (1870-1964)	German soldier; commander of German troops in East Africa 1914; promoted general 1918; greatly respected & honoured in South Africa JR 4.III, VI-VII
Von Stolp, Carl	Capri resident; "Cashiered Guardsman" WL IV(3)
Vorster, Barend (1858-1932)	member of Transvaal Volkraad; confidential advisor to General Grobler CG B3III(1), B4III(2)
Vowles, Henry	beneficiary in the will of Roger Ombersley TLW iii
Voysey, Charles (1857-1941)	English architect & designer CG 13
W	
Wade	
Florrie	of North Bromwich*, younger sister of Eliza Moseley BD 4,
George	Florrie's husband; North Bromwich* brass-worker BD 4,
Susan	daughter of Florrie and George; Abner Fellows' first love-interest BD 4-8,10,25
Wade	
The Elder	North Bromwich* University student YP 2.III(ii-iii), VI(iii)
The Younger	North Bromwich* University student YP 2.III(ii-iii)
Waggoner	one of the workers at Combe Farm AZF XXIII
Wagner, Richard (1813-83)	German composer CM 3.II; YP 1.IV(iii), 2.VII(i-ii), IX(iii); JR 2.III,VI, 3.V; MMP VII(ii); HUW 1(11); TLW vi,xi,xvii; WL II(7); W 5(1); CB 1.II; 3; AZF VI,XXIII; RB I,II,XII; I XLV(3)
Wake	
Evelyn	wife of Ronald; scholar with an interest in George Martock; visits Cold Harbour* on Humphrey Furnival's invitation to view Martock manuscripts; hears trials and tribulations of Jane Furnival, and challenges Furnival on his mental (and potentially physical) abuse; later channels the final moments of Jane Furnival CHa passim
Ronald	London-based doctor and husband of Evelyn; visits Cold Harbour* with Evelyn; speaks to Humphrey Furnival about the research he has conducted into the site's history; back in London he informs Charles and Enid Strefford of their experiences at Cold Harbour*, insisting it is vital they save Jane Furnival CHa passim
Walcot	
Ludlow	US proprietor of Walcot's World- famed Antacid recuperates in England after illness; discovers his roots and his cousin whom he marries CB 10
Mary	distant cousin who nurses Ludlow Walcot after his road accident and subsequently marries him CB 10
Waldron	gardener at Uffdown* Manor POC 3VIII, 5XIV,XV, 6I,II, 7II,III
Waldron, Frank Vincent	Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death TLW xxii

Waldron, Mr Waldron	of Halesby*; friend of Mrs. Barrow YP 1.IX(ii)
Mrs Sam	Sam's wife; neighbour of Mr & Mrs Small WL II(3)
Waldteufel, Emile (1837-1915)	Bromsberrow* nail-maker WL II(1-3,9)
Wales	French composer HUW 1(12)
Prince of (1841-1910)	eldest son of Queen Victoria, King Edward VII of Great Britain and Northern Ireland from 1901 YP 1.IV(iii),V; HUW 1(12); W 2(2), 4
Prince of (1894-1972)	eldest son of George V; King Edward VIII of Great Britain and Northern Ireland 1936 MMP IV(i)
Princess of (1844-1925)	later Queen Alexandra, consort of Edward VII; daughter of King Christian IX of Denmark DBR 8(II), 12(III)
Walker, George (1853-1924)	English brick-layer employed by Struben brothers; one of alleged discoverers of Witwatersrand Main Reef CG B4I(5),II(1); ISA 5(10), 6(1)
Walker	
Harry (1760-1805)	English cricketer who played mainly for Surrey sides; elder brother of Tom and John I XXXIII
John (1768-1835) ,	English cricketer who played mainly for Surrey and various representative sides, including MCC I XXXIII
Thomas (1762-1831)	English cricketer who played for Hampshire in the days of the Hambledon Club and later for Surrey I XXXIII
Walker, John (1805-1857)	Scottish grocer who dealt mainly in whisky, eventually launching <u>Johnnie Walker</u> brand TLW xi
Wallace, Edgar (1875-1932)	English journalist, dramatist and novelist MMP V(i)
Waller (Sir) William (c1597-1688)	English soldier I XXIV
Wallis, Mrs	Winsworth* landlady of Susan & Dick Pennington MMP VI(i)
Walpole, Robert ((1676-745)	1 st Earl of Orford; first Prime Minister of Great Britain TSC 1(5)
Walsh, Mr	North Bromwich butcher POC 5II
Walsingham, (Sir) Francis (c1530-90)	English statesman I XIX
Walter (i)	[no surname] huntsman of Monk's Norton POV VII
Walter (ii)	[no surname] barman at Gibert Sullivan's favourite pub CG 12
Walter, Abbot (d 1104)	[Walter de Cerisy] Abbot of Evesham and church leader of England under the Norman conquest POV VI
Walter de Cantelupe (1195-1266)	Bishop of Worcester from 1237 until his death I XII
Walter de Gray (1180-1255)	English prelate; Bishop of Worcester 1214-16; subsequently Archbishop of York; Lord Chancellor 1205-14 I XII
Walters, Cyril (1905-1992)	Welsh cricketer POV VII
Walters, Sergeant	of North Bromwich* Constabulary MMP XII(ii)
Wandering Jew	14 th century Christian folklore imagined a Jewish man who taunted Jesus on his way to Golgotha, cursed to walk the earth until the Second Coming U X
Ward, (Sir) Leslie (1851-1922)	English caricaturist and portrait-painter DBR 5(I)
Waring, Major	officer at Number Four Staff Colony, Pedworth* POC 6IV
Warley, Joe	mill-worker at Uffley* TLW iv,ix,x,xiv
Warren, (Sir) Charles (1840-1927)	British General; commanded occupation of Bechuanaland ahead of South African Republic CG B4I(6),II(3)

Warren , Thomas Herbert (1853-1930)	(KCVO) British academic; president of Magdalen College, Oxford (1885-1928); vice-chancellor of Oxford University (1906-10); In 1913, he published a study of his friend, newly appointed Poet Laureate, Robert Bridges RB IX,X
Warwick The Kingmaker (1428-71)	Richard Neville, English soldier and statesman W 2(2); I XI,XVI
Washington , George (1732-99)	first President of USA I I,XXXI(1)
Wasserman , August (1866-1925)	German bacteriologist DBR 10(III)
Waterboer , Andries (c1789-1852)	leader (kaptijn) of Griqua people ISA 5(2)
Watkin , Red	workman on North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme; dies of typhoid U XVII,XXII,XXVI
Watkins (i)	tailor; juror at the coroner's inquest into the death of PC Bastard BD 14
Watkins (ii)	bailiff at Uffdown* Manor POC 4III
Watson , (Sir) William (1858-1935)	English poet RB I
Watt , James (1736-1819)	Scottish engineer and inventor in partnership with Matthew Boulton POC 7VI; DBR 5(I); I XXXII,XXXIII,XLII(2,6)
Watts , George Frederic (1817-1904)	English painter MMP VII(ii), XII(i)
Waycott , Bill	labourer at Combe Farm AZF XII,XV,
Weaver	Court 13, No 6, Grenville Street, North Bromwich* DBR 4(IV)
Weaver , Mrs	Sedgebury* midwife DBR 7(II-III)
Webb , Francis William (1836-1906)	English railway engineer HUW 1(4)
Webb	
Henry	previous postmaster at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; husband of Mrs Webb TLW xii
Mrs	Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* postmistress and shop-keeper TLW ii,vii,xi,xii,xv,xix,xx
Webb , Matthew (1848-83)	English swimmer; first to swim the English Channel (August 1875); drowned attempting to swim Niagara rapids WL IV(2)
Webb , Mrs	chainmaker employed by Mrs Parks FF III.i
Webb , Philip (1831-1915)	English architect and designer WL III(4)
Webber	
Mr	"a bleached, sinewy man of sixty;" saddler of Monk's Norton*, whose shop was previously kept by his father POV I,V,VII-VIII
Mrs	Mr Webber's wife; "a silent woman with blond hair and a flat pale face;" her only son "went to the bad; served a sentence for obtaining money by false pretences and the emigrated to Canada and was heard of no more" POV I
Wedekind , Benjamin (1864-1918)	German playwright MBJ 2(V)
Weinholt , Arnold (1877-1940)	DSO, MC; born Queensland, Australia; Bush Scout & officer of East Africa Intelligence Department, World War I MOT XXI
Weir	Worcestershire family MBJ 1(I); HUW 3(1,2)
Catherine	daughter of Dr Weir, sister of Sylvia, aunt of Clare [Lydiatt] POC 1I,III,IV,VI-X, 2I-V,VII,VIII-XIV, 3II-VIII, 4I-VIII, 5I-XVI, 6I,VI,VIII,IX, 7I,III,IV; HUW 3(3)
Dr	retired GP of Pen House, Wychbury; father of Catherine and Sylvia, grandfather of Clare [Lydiatt] POC 1I,III,IV,VI,VII,IX; 2I-VI,XII-XIV, 3II,III,V, 4I,II,V,VII, 5VIII,X,XIV,XVI, 6VI; TLW vii
Weiss , Lena	name inscribed "in girlish hand" in copy of Lamb's Tales from Shakespeare, found by FBY at Governor's House, East Africa MOT XVII
Weldon , (Sir) Arthur	North Bromwich* consultant physician [based on Birmingham consultant physician, Sir Robert Simon] YP 2.VII(ii); KL I(4); HUW 3(1-4); DBR 12(I-II); W 5 (3)

Weldon, Charles	proprietor of <u>Weldon's Illustrated Dressmaker</u> , published monthly 1880-1935 MMP I(v)
Wellington, Duke of (1769-1852)	Arthur Wellesley, Irish soldier and statesman, of Apsley House; Prime Minister 1828-30; 1834 POC 4II; JR 4.VI; TSC 1(4-7,9,10); W 1(2); RB III
Wells, H.G. (1866-1946)	English novelist and popular historian MBJ 2(I); JR 2.VI; CB 11.I
Werder, Karl Wilhelm von (1808-87)	Prussian general WL I(8)
Werhner, (Sir) Julius (1850-1912)	German mining magnate; Life Governor of De Beers Consolidated Mines CG B4III(1),IV(2)
Werther	eponymous hero of <u>The Sorrows of Young Werther</u> 1774 epistolary novel by Johann Wolfgang Goethe RB III
Wesley	
Charles (1707-88)	English hymnwriter and Methodist founder TSC 1(3)
John (1703-91)	English founder of Methodism CHa VI-VII; MMP II(ii); I XXX
West	John Hackett's butler at Green Hill*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* TLW xii
West, Benjamin (1738-1820)	n American-born British painter who specialised in history painting RB II
Westinghouse, Father	priest at North Bromwich Oratory who later resides in London; clearly a portrait of Father Cyril Martindale (1879-1963) CHa V,VIII-IX
Westinghouse, George (1846-1914)	US engineer, inventor of air-brake system for railway locomotives MBJ 3(V)
Westley-Richards, William (1789-1865)	British firearms manufacturer CG B1II(1)
Westminster, Duke of (1825-1895)	[Hugh Grosvenor; 1 st Duke] Master of the Horse (1880-85) race horse owner TLW x
Westminster, Duke of (1879-1953)	[Hugh Richard Grosvenor, 2 nd Duke, GCVO, DSO] British landowner and one of world's richest men; served with Cheshire Yeomanry in World War I; commanded regiment's armoured cars; led destruction of Senussi force at Battle of Agagia 1916 JR 5.I; CB 7
Weston	
Jane	domineering, scheming & snobbish wife of John; mother of Margaret, Elizabeth & Eleanor; grandmother of Jim Redlake; possibly the most unpleasant character in the whole FBY canon JR 1.II-VIII, 3.IV-VIII, 4.IV-V, 5.I-II,IV-V
(Dr) John	kindly GP of Thorpe Folville; husband of Jane; father of Margaret, Elizabeth & Eleanor; grandfather of Jim Redlake JR 1.II-VIII, 4.V, 5.I-V
Margaret	daughter of Jane & John, whom her mother favours; first betrothed to Rupert Mohun; marries Mr Withers, the scheming Melton solicitor JR 1.III-VIII, 2.I,III-VI,VIII-IX, 3,VI, 4.I,IV, 5.I,IV
Weston, Thomas (1584-c1647)	London merchant; Pilgrim Fathers' Plymouth colony was financed and begun under his direction I XXII
Wetherby, (Sir) Patrick	London solicitor HUW 2(11), 3(1)
Whalley, Edward (c1607-75)	English soldier during Civil War; regicides who signed the death warrant of Charles I I XXIV
Wheatstone, (Sir) Charles (1802-75)	English physicist; pioneer of electric telegraph I XLII(5)
Wheeler	Wednesford* chemist MBJ 2(IV,VI,VIII-IX)
Wheeler, Miss	waitress at North Bromwich's Dousita Café* YP 2.II(iii), III(I,iii), VI(ii), IX(i)
White	proprietor of fairground galloping horses TLW xix
White, Harry	old Etonian; Jimmy Grafton's commanding officer [real, but unidentified person?] CG B4V(4)
White, Sergeant	messenger carrying High Commissioner's order of recall to Jameson CG B4V(4)
Whiteley, William (1831-1907)	English entrepreneur and founder of retail company and eponymous department store POC 1VI

White's	Mrs White's Chocolate House, established 1693 by Francesco Bianco; now gentlemen's London club I XXXV
White, Shock (fl 18 th century)	Brentford cricketer, playing 1761-1763; famously used a bat wider than the stumps (not then illegal); misprinted in <u>The Island</u> as Stock White I XXXIII
Whitecote	photographer of Halesby* Road, North Bromwich* [based on Whitlock's of New Street, Birmingham] DBR 8(I)
Whitefield, George (1714-70)	English evangelist; associate of John Wesley I XXX
White Queen	character in Lewis Carroll's <u>Through the Looking Glass</u> TLW xxi
Whiteway	headmaster of Brunston* School DBR 10(I)
Whiteway, Edward	Scottish entrepreneur; founder of Whiteway & Laidlaw Stores with branches in 20 Indian cities KL II(2); MAH II(6)
Whitehouse	North Bromwich* sword-maker IA XVI
Whitman, Walt (1819-92)	US poet DT IX; IA XVI; BD 21; MBJ 1(VI); RB I,III,X
Whittaker, Detective Superintendent	of North Bromwich* Constabulary MMP XII(i-vi)
Whore of Babylon	symbolic depiction of evil in <u>Revelation 17</u> ; also known as the Scarlet Woman TLW ii
Whyte-Melville, George (1821-78)	Scottish novelist and authority on field sports MBJ 2(VI); JR 1.VIII, 2.VI, 3.IV; W 5(1)
Wicken, Professor	archaeologist in Egypt KL III(1)
Wickham, (Dr) T.C.	of Winchester; 19 th century pioneer of dry-fly fishing MMP XII(v)
Widal, Georges-Ferdinand (1862-1929)	French physician; developed procedure for diagnosing typhoid fever U XXII
Widdup	student at St Luke's*, and North Bromwich* University YP 1.II(i-ii), III(iiii), IV(I,iii), V, VI(i-ii), VII(i-iii), VIII, IX(ii), X(iv), 2.III(i), X(iii)
Wieck, Clara (1819-69)	German pianist and composer; married Robert Schumann (qv) AZF VII
Wiener	
Louis	Eton-educated stock-broker son of Sir Otto HUW 1(11-13), 2(2,6-8,10), 3(5)
Sir Otto	South African Jewish stockbroker of Aberirvon Court* HUW 1(8,11-13), 2(1,4,6,8-11), 3(1)
Wigan Joe	clogger; drinks in the Pound House*, Mainstone BD 10,12-13,16-17,19
Wilberforce, William (1759-1833)	English philanthropist, reformer, campaigner for abolition of slave trade I XLII(2)
Wilburn (& Wilburn)	North Bromwich* solicitors DT II,V,X
Clare	see Hingston, Clare MBJ 3(II-III)
Dudley	North Bromwich* solicitor, brother of Ernest; marries as his second wife Clare Hingston, from whom he is eventually divorced; commissioned as captain in World War I POC 1I,III,IV,VII,IX,X, 2 III-VII,IX-XIV, 4II-VIII, 5I-XV, 6II,V,VIII-X, 7I-VI; MBJ 1(IX); HUW 1(4), 3(4); TLW ii-iv,xii,xv,xvi,xx; WL III(1), IV(4), VI(3); MAH I(5)
Edith	deceased wife of Dudley POC 2VI, 5I-III,V,VI
Ernest	North Bromwich* solicitor; brother of Dudley; North Bromwich* solicitor; shoots himself to escape penalty for fraudulent conversion POC 2XI, 4III, 5II,V,VII-IX,XI,XIII-XVI, 6VI,VII,IX, 7III,IV,VI; MBJ 1(IX); MMP V(i); WL II(12), III(1-4), IV(1,4-5), VI(1-6), VII(1-4), E; MAH I(1-8), II(2,6,11-12,15)
Evelyn	daughter of Dudley and Edith POC 2VI, 5I-VIII
Joyce	daughter of Dudley and Edith POC 2VI, 5I-VIII,7I,II,IV
Wilden	
Adam	father of James (Jem) Wilden, Mary Hadley, and Thirza Moule; grandfather of Jenny Hadley and David Wilden; owner of Nineveh*; takes in Jenny, treating her kindly and becoming loved by her; eventually grows senile; during a serious flooding of the

David	Gladden Brook*, he insists he must tend to some of his sheep, running into the storm and presumably drowning; had stored money away secretly, the fortune being found by Thirza FF I.i, iii, iv, v, II.i, iii, iv, III.ii, iv, v “young” David Wilden, bastard child of Jenny Hadley and Charley Potter; named for Jenny’s cousin, David Wilden FF III.i, ii, iii, iv, v
David (Dave)	son of James (Jem) Wilden; miner in the Great Mawne* Pit, but aspires to become a teacher. Visiting his grandfather at Nineveh* he is introduced to his cousin Jenny Hadley, who he is struck by (she simultaneously falls in love with him); finding cover during a storm, Savinia Loveridge makes sexual advances upon him at Breakneck Bank*; attends North Bromwich* Normal School, where he has a doomed love affair with Diana Isaacs; qualifies as a teacher; moves to South Wales, teaching at Cwmgorlech* school, before moving to Clowsbatch*. Reunited with Jenny he resigns his position and the two return to Nineveh*. FF I.i, iii, iv, v, II.i, ii, iii, iv, III.i, ii, iii, iv, v
Isaiah	deceased brother of Adam Wilden, and uncle to James (Jem) Wilden, Mary Hadley, and Thirza Moule FF II.iv
James (Jem)*	eldest child of Adam Wilden, brother of Jenny Hadley and Thirza Moule; father of David; miner at Great Mawne Pit, Halesby.* Takes up a job at Sedgebury* Main Colliery, before moving to Pandypool*, where he works in Cabn Coch* Colliery where he is fatally injured in a mining accident. FF I.i, iv, v, II.i, ii, iii, iv, v, III.i, ii, iv, v
Wilhelm II (1859-1941)	German emperor and King of Prussia; grandson of Queen Victoria IA XI; POC 6I; MBJ 3(II); JR 5.IV; CG B4IV(2); I XLVII(7),XLV(1)
Wilkes , Baccabox	Black Country worker who joins hop-picking exodus; likely a nickname FF II.iii
Wilkins	
Miss	undertaker’s daughter POC 3V,VIII
Mr	Wychbury* undertaker POC 2III,IV,V, 3II
Wilkinson , James	manager at Josiah Tinsley & Co; takes charge following the death of Jasper Mortimer; to be married to Bella Pomfret WL III(3), IV(1), V(2-3,5-6), VI(1), E
Will	[no surname] husband of Maggie; father of Jim: lance- corporal in Mechanical Transport on Tanga Railway, German East Africa, World War I; narrator of <u>Armistice</u> CB 6
Willcox , Ella Wheeler (1850-1919)	US journalist and writer CHa II; MMP VII(ii)
Willetts , Mr	Bromsberrow* parish overseer TSC 1(5,6)
Willets , Mrs	Great Mawne* woman involved in childbearing in the town FF III.i
William	Sexton at Zeal St Mary AZF X, XXVIII
William’s granddaughter	at Zeal St Mary; noted for her ability to read the newspaper AZF X
William I (c1027-1087)	[the Conqueror] Duke of Normandy, King of England MMP VII(iv); I IX,XII
William II (c1056-1100)	[Rufus] King of England; second surviving son of William I, whom he succeeded in 1087 WL I(1)
William III (1650-1702)	Stadtholder of United Provinces of the Netherlands and King of Great Britain and Ireland (with whom he reigned jointly with his wife Mary II from 1689) DS III; HUW 3(1)
William IV (1765-1837)	third son of George III, succeeded his brother, George IV, as King of Great Britain, Ireland and Hanover,1830, after whom King William’s Town, South Africa was named TSC 1(3,4,7), 3(9); ISA 3(5), 4(1); I XLII(1)
William de Beauchamp (c 1238-98)	9 th Earl of Warwick; hereditary High Sheriff of Worcestershire I XII
William de Blois (d 1286)	consecrated Bishop of Worcester 1218 I XII
Williams	deceased gold prospector named in anonymous letter CG B2III(2)

Williams, Gardner (1842-1922)	American mining engineer; General Manager De Beers Consolidated Mines B4I (6)
Williams, Jane	member of Rev Francis Owen's household TSC 3(7)
Williams, Mr	Aberdulas coroner DT X
Williams, Mr	farmer of Pentre Higgin*; juror at the coroner's inquest into the death of PC Bastard BD 14,18-19,21-24
Williams, Owen	County Coroner, presides at inquest into death of John Hayward U XXI
Willis	Halesby industrial family POC 5IV; WL I(7,9), III(2-3), V(6), E; MAH I(2)
Edward	son of Walter and his first wife; his affair with Celia Stafford causes him to leave Halesby and enlist at the outset of World War I IA passim ; YP 1.VI(ii), 2.IV(ii), V(ii-iii), VII(i); BD 4; POC 1.III,IX,X, 2II,XII, 5V,XIV,XVI, 6I,II; MBJ 1(II); WL III(3); DBR 9(III)
Josiah	father of Walter; founder of firm of Willis and Hackett IA I,IV,XI,XVII
Lilian	daughter of Walter and Mrs Willis IA I-VII,IX-XII,XIV, XVI-XIX,XXII-XXIII; YP 1.VI(ii), XII(iii), 2.I(i); BD 4; MBJ 1(II)
Mrs (i)	first wife of Walter; mother of Edward; daughter of Abraham Hackett IA XII; BD 4
Mrs (ii)	née Hackett; second wife of Walter; mother of Lilian IA I-IV,VI-XII,XIV-XV,XVII-XIX,XXIII; YP 1.VI(ii), IX(iv), 2.IV(ii), V(ii); POC 1.III,VIII, 4VII, 7II; MBJ 1(II-III,VI); WL I(6), III(4)
(Sir) Walter, JP,CC	Halesby* industrialist of Mawne Hall* IA I-IV,VI-XIX,XXII; YP 1.X(iii-iv), 2.II(i), IV(ii), V(ii-iii); BD 4-5,7-8,25; CHa I,III; POC 1.III,IV, 2XIII, 4VIII, 5V,XV, 6I, 7II; MBJ 1(I-II,VI), 3(II-III); MMP I(iii), II(i); HUW 3(1-4); TLW xii,xiii; WL I(1,6), III(3), V(6); DBR 7(II), 8(I-II,VI), 10(I), 12(IV), 13(II); W 1(2)
Willoughby, (Sir) John (1859-1918)	English soldier; DSO; commanded force at Jameson's Raid; in World War I raised armoured motor column for East Africa, serving under General Smuts CG B4V(4); MOT XV,XVII,XIX
Willoughby	
Julian	[born George Chicken] husband of Kate; pianist; falls in love with his pupil Bianca Trenelli CB 9
Kate	[née Millar] daughter of Midlands tradesman; wife of Julian CB 9
Wills, Dr	Mawne Heath* and Sedgebury* GP; in partnership with Dr Alec Findlay DBR 7(II), 8(I,II,V-VI), 9(II), 10(IV), 11(II-III), 12(II), 13(II-IV)
Wilmot, Henry (1612-58)	[1 st Earl of Rochester] English general; fought for Royalist cause during Civil War I XXIV
Wilson	
Mr	Mining Commissioner at de Kaap CG B4I(4)
Mrs	wife of the above, who looks after Lena CG B4I(3-4),IV(3)
Wilson, Nurse	from North Bromwich*; attends to Clare after Steven's birth POC 3V
Wilson, Richard (1714-82)	Welsh landscape painter HUW 2(9)
Wilson, Woodrow (1856-1924)	28 th president of USA; Nobel Prize winner I XLV (1)
Winslow, Edward (1595-1655)	English Separatist and New England political leader who travelled with the Pilgrim Fathers on the Mayflower in 1620 I XXII
Winter, (Rev) Arthur	Vicar of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* TLW ii,vi,vii-xv,xvii,xix,xx,xxii; POV VIII
Winter	
Robert (1568-1606)	brother of Thomas; cousin of Robert Catesby and fellow conspirator in Gunpowder Plot WL IV(5)
Thomas (1571/2-1606)	brother of Robert; cousin of Robert Catesby and fellow conspirator in Gunpowder Plot WL IV(5)
Winter, (Sir) William (c. 1521-89)	English Admiral; Surveyor and Rigger of the Navy 1549-89 I XX
Winterhalter, Franz Xavier (1805-73)	German painter and lithographer JR 3.II; MAH I(4)
Wisden, John (1826 -84)	English cricketer; best known for launching <u>Wisden Cricketers' Almanack</u> in 1864 ISA 3(5)

Wistan, St (d840)
Witches, The Three

Withers, Mr

Withers, Superintendent

Withiel, St

Woden

Wolf, Hugo (1860-1903)

Wolfe, James (1727-59)

Wolff, Dr

Wolseley, (Sir) Garnet (1833-1913)

Wolverbury

Wood

Wood, John/Jack (1744-93)

Wood, Mr

Wood, William

Woodward, Adam

Woolworth, Frank W. (1852-1919)

Worcester, Sheriff of

Worden, Tom

Wordsworth, William (1770-1850)

Worthington, William (1723–1800)

Wotan

Wren (Sir) Christopher (1632-1723)

Wright, Huntley (1868-1941)

Wright, James Whittaker (1846-1904)

Wulfgeat

Wulstan, St (d1023)

Wurlitzer, Rudolph (1831-1914)

Wyatt

Wyatt, Robert (1901-1995)

Wyatt (Sir) Thomas (1502-42)

Wycliffe, John (c1329-84)

Wykeham, William of (1324-1404)

King of Mercia **W** 1(2); **I** VIII

[Three Weird Sisters] in Shakespeare's Macbeth relating to past, present and future like the Norns of Scandinavia **WL** II(1);

POV III

Melton solicitor; marries Margaret Weston; appointed Judge Advocate to Northern Command in World War I **JR** 2.VIII, 3.IV-VI, VIII, 4.V, 5.I, IV

Bromsberrow* police officer **TLW** xx

Cornish name possibly linked to 4th century Irish St Uvel **U** II, VI, XIII

[also known as Odin] chief god of the Germanic pantheon **MBJ** 2(V)

Austrian composer **YP** 2.VII(i), IX(iii); **POC** 5VII, XIV; **TLW** vi; **RB** VII

English general, famed for his victory at Quebec where he died **I** XXXI(2,3)

Medical partner of Dr Leander Starr Jameson and head of his Intelligence Department **CG** B4V(1,3)

Irish Field Marshall; Governor of Natal and Transvaal; ended war with Sekukuni **CG** B3I(1-3), III(1), B4IV(1)

see Hingston

officer in Connaught Rangers **CG** B3III(4)

[aka Thomas Wood] English cricketer who played for Chertsey and Surrey **I** XXXIII

butcher at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* **TLW** vii

Rev Francis Owen's interpreter **TSC** 3(7)

16th century Rider and Verderer of Royal Forest of Wyre; servant of Sir William Compton **I** XVIII

US entrepreneur; founder of F. W. *Woolworth* Co **KL** IV(1); **MMP** IV(ii); **POV** I

County Court officer **MBJ** 1(IV)

crane driver injured on North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme; associate of Carlyon in Johannesburg **U** VI, VIII-XIII, XVII

English poet, succeeded Robert Southey as Poet Laureate 1843 **DT** II; **YP** 2.IV(ii); **MMP** VIII(i); **TLW** vi, xii, xvii; **DBR** 9(II); **W** 2(2);

RB I-V, VII; **I** XLII(2)

founder of Worthington Brewery in Burton upon Trent in 1761 **WL** II(12)

in Germanic mythology the supreme and oldest of the gods **MMP** V(i)

English architect **WL** III(4)

English stage and film actor, comedian, dancer and singer **WL** III(1)

of Witley Park, Surrey; disgraced speculative financier **HUW** I(2), 3(1,3,4)

father of Aedwulf the dispossessed; benefactor of Evesham Abbey **I** IX

Anglo Saxon Archbishop of York and Bishop of Worcester **TLW** xxi; **I** VIII, IX, XII

US, German-born musical instrument maker **MMP** X(i)

butcher, church organist **AZF** II, XIX, XXI, XXXVI, XXXVIII

[“Bob”] English cricketer **POV** VII

English poet and courtier **RB** I, VI

English religious reformer; leader of the Lollards **I** XIV

English churchman & statesman **JR** 2.I, 4.I

Wyndham, George (1863-1913)

British Conservative politician, statesman, Chief Secretary for Ireland, in Salisbury's administration; edited The Poems of Shakespeare (1898); member of The Souls an elite social and intellectual group at the end of the 19th century **JR 2.III**

Y

Yahoo

brutish and coarse legendary beings in Swift's satirical novel Gulliver's Travels **MAH I(6)**

Yohé, May (1866-1938)

American musical theatre actor **CG B4IV(3)**

York, 3rd Duke of (1411-60)

[Richard Plantagenet] father of Edward IV and Richard III; killed at Battle of Wakefield **I XVI**

York, Duke of (1763-1827)

[Frederick Augustus] 2nd son of King George III; British field commander during French Revolutionary Wars **I XXXIV**

York, Duke of (1865-1936)

son of Edward VII, whom he succeeded in 1910 **DBR 8(III)**

Young, Edward (1683-1765)

English poet **BR1.II**

Young, Francis B (1884-1954)

"One of the war poets – that chap who had served in East Africa – had written Marching on Somewhere-or-other." **MBJ 3(X)**;

MOT *passim*

Young, John (fl 16th century)

English naval captain; fought under Drake's command against the Spanish Armada **I XX**

Yseult

in Arthurian mythology the Irish princess who loved the Cornish knight Tristan **I VI**

Yves

[no surname] daughter of Montmartre night club hostess, Madeleine **MBJ 1(V)**

Yvonne

[no surname] dancer at Folies Bergère **MBJ 1(V)**

Z

Zabdi

in Hebrew bible grandfather of Achan **CG B1I(1)**

Zahn

unpleasant German officer in East Africa, World War I; captured George Hollins & Jim who vow revenge if they ever meet him in peacetime; their unexpected encounter, however, has a very different outcome **CB 6**

Zahn, Ober-Leutnant

injured professional soldier; patient at Medical Headquarters, German East Africa **JR 4.V**

Zapel

maid to Almeh in Calderon's El Principe Constante **RB VIII**

Zeiss, Carl (1816-88)

German optician and industrialist **DBR 4(II)**

Zereh

in Hebrew bible ancestor of Abdi, Carmi and Achan **CG B1I(1)**

Zeus

in Greek mythology the supreme deity, son of Kronos and Rhea **DBR 10(I)**; **AZF VII**; **RB X**; **MOT IV**

Zoffany, John (1733-1810)

English portrait painter **JR 2.V**; **TSC 1(2)**; **W 4**

Zuccarelli, Francesco (1702-88)

Italian landscape painter **I XXIX**